

No. 27, 1986

### **Compilation No. 187**

**Compilation date:** 18 October 2023

**Includes amendments up to:** Act No. 74, 2023

**Registered:** 24 October 2023

This compilation is in 4 volumes

Volume 1: sections 1–45UY Volume 2: sections 46–93ZG Volume 3: sections 94–216

**Volume 4:** Schedules

**Endnotes** 

Each volume has its own contents

Prepared by the Office of Parliamentary Counsel, Canberra

### About this compilation

### This compilation

This is a compilation of the *Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986* that shows the text of the law as amended and in force on 18 October 2023 (the *compilation date*).

The notes at the end of this compilation (the *endnotes*) include information about amending laws and the amendment history of provisions of the compiled law.

#### Uncommenced amendments

The effect of uncommenced amendments is not shown in the text of the compiled law. Any uncommenced amendments affecting the law are accessible on the Register (www.legislation.gov.au). The details of amendments made up to, but not commenced at, the compilation date are underlined in the endnotes. For more information on any uncommenced amendments, see the Register for the compiled law.

# Application, saving and transitional provisions for provisions and amendments

If the operation of a provision or amendment of the compiled law is affected by an application, saving or transitional provision that is not included in this compilation, details are included in the endnotes.

#### **Editorial changes**

For more information about any editorial changes made in this compilation, see the endnotes.

#### **Modifications**

If the compiled law is modified by another law, the compiled law operates as modified but the modification does not amend the text of the law. Accordingly, this compilation does not show the text of the compiled law as modified. For more information on any modifications, see the Register for the compiled law.

#### **Self-repealing provisions**

If a provision of the compiled law has been repealed in accordance with a provision of the law, details are included in the endnotes.

Authorised Version C2023C00353 registered 24/10/2023

## Contents

Schedule 1	—Rep	ealed Acts	1
Part I—Repa	atriatio	n Acts	1
Part II—Rep	oatriati	on (Far East Strategic Reserve) Acts	3
Part III—Int	terim F	orces Benefits Acts	4
Part IV—Re	patriat	ion (Special Overseas Service) Acts	5
Part V—Rep	atriati	on (Torres Strait Islanders) Act	6
Part VI—An	nendm	ents of certain Acts	7
Schedule 2	—Оре	erational areas	9
Schedule 2	<b>A—C</b>	lasses of permanent visas	14
Schedule 3	—Pea	cekeeping forces	15
Schedule 4	—Oat	h and affirmation	17
Schedule 5	—Sav	ings and transitional provisions	18
Part 1—Gen	eral		18
	1	Service pensions—changes introduced on 1 October 1995	18
	4	Rent assistance—retirement village residents (changes introduced on 12 June 1989)	20
	5	Rent assistance (changes introduced on 20 March 1993)	
	6	Saving: Determinations under repealed sections 46Z and 46ZF	26
	7	Transitional and saving provisions applicable to the amendments relating to the pension loans scheme	26
	8	Transitional and saving provisions: amendments relating to the transfer of carers	
	9	Transitional provisions applicable to the amendments relating to amounts in respect of children	30
	10	Saving provisions applicable to the amendments relating to amounts in respect of children	
	11	Saving provisions applicable to certain people who cease to be service pensioners on 1 January 1998	34

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

ι

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

	11A	Amendments relating to treatment of income streams	35
	11B	Transitional definition of deductible amount (commencing	
		1 July 2007)	36
Part 2—	-Aged care	accommodation bonds: certain transactions	
1 411 2		Jovember 1997	39
	12	Overview of Part	
	13	Scope of Part	
	14	Person's ordinary income reduced using financial asset rules	
	15	Value of person's assets reduced	
	16	Meaning of exempt bond amount	4
Part 2A	—Charge	exempt residents under the Aged Care	
	(Transitio	nal Provisions) Act 1997	43
	17	Meaning of charge exempt resident	43
	17A	Persons who became charge exempt residents before	
		commencement	43
	17B	Refunds of accommodation charge	44
	17C	Person's ordinary income reduced using financial asset rules	44
	17D	Value of person's assets reduced	45
	17E	Application of Part	45
Dont 2	Transition	nal provisions: changes made by the Social	
I al t 5—		•	
	•	nd Veterans' Affairs Legislation	4.
		ent (Payment Processing) Act 1998	46
	18	Definitions	
	19	Payability and payment of pension during transition period	46
	20	Continued operation of Act in relation to cancellation etc. of	4.
	21	pensions	
	21	First pension period	4
	22	Continued operation of certain notices given before 13 July 1999	47
	23	Consequences of occurrence of certain events etc.	
	24	Transitional regulations	
Part 4—		nal provisions: changes made by Schedule 5	
	to the Vet	erans' Affairs Legislation Amendment	
	(Budget M	Ieasures) Act 2000	49
	25	Definitions	49
	26	Payability and payment of pension during transition period	49

Compilation No. 187 Compilation date: 18/10/2023 Registered: 24/10/2023

ii

27	Continued operation of Act in relation to cancellation etc. of pensions	49
28	First pension period	
29	Transitional regulations	
Part 5—Transiti	onal provisions: changes on 20 September	
2009		51
30	Transitional rates of service pension and income support supplement on and after 20 September 2009	51
31	Amounts affecting transitional rate of service pension	56
32	Amounts affecting transitional rate of income support supplement	61
33	Rate of payments to partners of persons affected by clause 30	64
34	Payment and income tax consequences of receiving service pension or income support supplement at rate affected by clause 30	64
35	Special rules for indexation of rates payable under clause 30	66
	come support supplement and veteran syment	67
Part 1—Prelimii	ary	67
Part 1—Prelimin	Steps in rate calculation	
	•	67
1	Steps in rate calculation	67
1 2	Steps in rate calculation	67 67 68
1 2 3 4	Steps in rate calculation	67 67 68
1 2 3	Steps in rate calculation	67 67 68
1 2 3 4	Steps in rate calculation	67 67 68
1 2 3 4 5 Part 2—Rate Ca	Steps in rate calculation	67 68 68
1 2 3 4 5 Part 2—Rate Ca Module A—C	Steps in rate calculation	67 68 68 71
1 2 3 4 5 Part 2—Rate Ca Module A—C Module B—N	Steps in rate calculation	67 68 68 71 72 72
1 2 3 4 5 Part 2—Rate Ca Module A—C Module B—M Module BA—	Steps in rate calculation	67 68 68 71 72 72 87
1 2 3 4 5 Part 2—Rate Ca Module A—C Module B—N Module BA— Module BB—	Steps in rate calculation	67 68 71 72 72 87 89

iii

Module F—Assets test	103
Module G—Remote area allowance	106
Endnotes	109
Endnote 1—About the endnotes	109
Endnote 2—Abbreviation key	111
Endnote 3—Legislation history	112
Endnote 4—Amendment history	176
Endnote 5—Miscellaneous	256

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

iv

### **Schedule 1—Repealed Acts**

Section 3

### **Part I—Repatriation Acts**

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1920

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1921

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1922

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1929

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1930

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1934

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1935

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1936

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1937

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1937

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act (No. 3) 1937

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1938

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1940

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1940

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1941

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1943

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1946

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1947

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1947

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1948

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1949

Australian Soldiers' Repatriation Act 1950

Repatriation Act 1951

Repatriation Act 1952

Repatriation Act 1953

Repatriation Act 1954

Repatriation Act 1955

Repatriation Act 1956

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

1

Compilation No. 187

Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1956

Repatriation Act 1957

Repatriation Act 1958

Repatriation Act 1959

Repatriation Act 1960

Repatriation Act 1961

Repatriation Act 1962

Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1962

Repatriation Act 1963

Repatriation Act 1964

Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1964

Repatriation Act 1965

Repatriation Act 1966

Repatriation Act 1967

Repatriation Act 1968

Repatriation Act 1969

Repatriation Act 1970

Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1970

Repatriation Act 1971

Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1971

Repatriation Act 1972

Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1972

Repatriation Act 1973

Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1973

Repatriation Act (No. 3) 1973

Repatriation Act 1974

Repatriation Act (No. 2) 1974

Repatriation (Pharmaceutical Benefits) Amendment Act 1981

Repatriation Amendment Act 1982

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

2

# Part II—Repatriation (Far East Strategic Reserve) Acts

Repatriation (Far East Strategic Reserve) Act 1956 Repatriation (Far East Strategic Reserve) Act 1962 Repatriation (Far East Strategic Reserve) Act 1964 Repatriation (Far East Strategic Reserve) Act 1972 Repatriation (Far East Strategic Reserve) Act 1973

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

3

Compilation No. 187

### Part III—Interim Forces Benefits Acts

Interim Forces Benefits Act 1947 Interim Forces Benefits Act 1950 Interim Forces Benefits Act 1964 Interim Forces Benefits Act 1973

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Compilation No. 187

# Part IV—Repatriation (Special Overseas Service) Acts

Repatriation (Special Overseas Service) Act 1962 Repatriation (Special Overseas Service) Act 1964 Repatriation (Special Overseas Service) Act 1965 Repatriation (Special Overseas Service) Act 1968 Repatriation (Special Overseas Service) Act 1972 Repatriation (Special Overseas Service) Act 1973

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

5

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023 Registered: 24/10/2023

### Part V—Repatriation (Torres Strait Islanders) Act

Repatriation (Torres Strait Islanders) Act 1972

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

### Part VI—Amendments of certain Acts

Column 1	Column 2	Column 3
Act	Provision	Amendment
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act 1974	Parts II, III, IV, V and VII	Repeal the Parts
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act 1975	Part II	Repeal the Part
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act (No. 2) 1975	Part II	Repeal the Part
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act 1976	Part II	Repeal the Part
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act (No. 2) 1976	Part II	Repeal the Part
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act 1977	Part II	Repeal the Part
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act 1978	Parts II, III, IV and V Schedules 1 and 2	Repeal the Parts Repeal the Schedules
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act 1979	Parts II, III, IV, V and VII Schedule	Repeal the Parts Repeal the Schedule
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act (No. 2) 1979	Part II	Repeal the Part
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act 1980	Part II	Repeal the Part
Repatriation Acts Amendment Act 1981	Parts II, IV, VI, VII, VIII and IX Schedules 1, 3, 5, 6 and 7	Repeal the Parts  Repeal the Schedules
Repatriation Legislation Amendment Act 1982	Part II Parts IV, V, VI and VII	Repeal the Part Repeal the Parts
Repatriation Legislation Amendment Act 1983	Part II Part IV	Repeal the Part Repeal the Part
Repatriation Legislation Amendment Act 1984	Parts II, III, IV and V Schedules 1, 2 and 3	Repeal the Parts Repeal the Schedules
Repatriation Legislation Amendment Act 1985	Parts II, IV, V and VI Schedule	Repeal the Parts Repeal the Schedule

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

7

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

Column 1 Act	Column 2 Provision	Column 3 Amendment
Social Security and Repatriation Legislation Amendment Act 1983	Part III	Repeal the Part
Social Security and Repatriation Legislation Amendment Act 1984	Part IV	Repeal the Part
Social Security and Repatriation (Budget Measures and Assets Test) Act 1984	Division 2 of Part II Division 2 of Part III	Repeal the Division Repeal the Division
Social Security and Repatriation Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1984	Part V	Repeal the Part
Social Security and Repatriation Legislation Amendment Act 1985	Parts XII, XIII, XIV, XV and XVI Schedule 3	Repeal the Parts  Repeal the Schedule

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

8

# Schedule 2—Operational areas

Section 5B

Col	Column 1 Column 2			
Description of operational areas		Period		
1.	The area of Korea, including the waters contiguous to the coast of Korea for a distance of 185 kilometres seaward from the coast.	The period from and including 27 June 1950 to and including 19 April 1956		
2.	The area of Malaya, including the waters contiguous to the coast of Malaya for a distance of 18.5 kilometres seaward from the coast.	The period from and including 29 June 1950 to and including 31 August 1957		
3.	The area comprising the territories of the countries then known as the Federation of Malaya and the Colony of Singapore, respectively.	The period from and including 1 September 1957 to and including 31 July 1960		
3A.	Ubon in Thailand.	The period from and including 31 May 1962 to and including 27 July 1962		
3B.	North East Thailand (including Ubon).	The period from and including 25 June 1965 to and including 31 August 1968		
4.	Vietnam (Southern Zone).	The period from and including 31 July 1962 to and including 11 January 1973		
5.	All that part of the Federation of Malaya contained within the area bounded by a line commencing at the intersection of the western shore of the Federation of Malaya at high-water mark and the boundary between the States of Perlis and Kedah; thence proceeding generally north-easterly along that boundary to its intersection with the railway line from Arau to Penang Tunggal; thence following that railway line generally southerly to its intersection with	The period from and including 1 August 1960 to and including 16 August 1964		

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

9

# Column 1 Column 2 Description of operational areas Period

the northern boundary between the States of Penang and Kedah; thence proceeding along the boundary between those States generally easterly, southerly and westerly to the intersection of the boundaries of the States of Penang, Kedah and Perak; thence following the boundary between the States of Penang and Perak to its intersection with the railway line from Penang Tunggal to Taiping; thence following that railway line generally southerly, easterly and southerly to its intersection with the parallel 4 degrees 51 minutes north latitude; thence proceeding due south in a straight line to the intersection of that line with the parallel 4 degrees 30 minutes north latitude; thence proceeding along that parallel to its intersection with the eastern bank of the Perak River; thence following that bank of that river to its intersection with the parallel 4 degrees 47 minutes north latitude; thence proceeding in a straight line to the intersection of the boundaries of the States of Perak, Kelantan and Pahang; thence proceeding along the boundary between the States of Kelantan and Pahang to its intersection with the meridian 101 degrees 48 minutes east longitude; thence proceeding in a straight line to the intersection of the eastern bank of the Raya River with the eastern bank of the Nenggiri River; thence following that bank of that river to its intersection with the western bank of the Galas River; thence proceeding in a straight line due east to the eastern bank of that river; thence following that bank of that river and the eastern bank of the Kelantan River to its intersection with the eastern shore of the Federation of Malaya at high-water mark; thence following that shore at high-water mark to its intersection with the boundary between the Federation of Malaya and Thailand; thence

10 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Colu	ımn 1	Column 2
Desc	cription of operational areas	Period
	proceeding along that boundary to the western shore of the Federation of Malaya and Thailand at high-water mark; thence following that shore of the Federation of Malaya at high-water mark to the point of commencement.	
6.	All that area of land and waters (other than islands and waters forming part of the territory of the Republic of the Philippines) bounded by a line commencing at the intersection of the northern shore of Borneo at high-water mark with the boundary between Kalimantan and Sarawak; thence proceeding generally south-easterly, easterly and northerly along that boundary to its junction with the boundary between Kalimantan and Sabah; thence proceeding generally easterly along that boundary to its intersection with the eastern shore of Borneo at high-water mark; thence proceeding in a straight line easterly to the intersection of the western shore of the island of Sebatik at high-water mark with the boundary between that part of that island that forms part of Sabah and that part of that island that forms part of Kalimantan; thence proceeding generally easterly along that boundary to its intersection with the eastern shore of the island of Sebatik at high-water mark; thence proceeding in a straight line easterly to a point 80.5 kilometres east (true) of the intersection of the eastern shore of Borneo at high-water mark with the boundary between Kalimantan and Sabah; thence proceeding generally northerly and south-westerly parallel to and at a distance of 80.5 kilometres from the eastern and northern shores, respectively, of Borneo at high-water mark to a point 80.5 kilometres north (true) of the point of commencement; thence proceeding in a straight line southerly to the point of commencement.	The period from and including 8 December 1962 to and including 16 August 1964

Registered: 24/10/2023

	umn 1	Column 2	
Description of operational areas		Period	
7.	The territories of Malaysia, Brunei and Singapore and the waters adjacent to those countries.	The period from and including 17 August 1964 to and including 14 September 1966	
8.	All that area of land and waters (other than land or waters forming part of the territory of Cambodia or China) bounded by a line commencing at the intersection of the boundary between Cambodia and Vietnam (Southern Zone) with the shore of Vietnam (Southern Zone) at high-water mark; thence proceeding in a straight line to a point 185.2 kilometres west (true) of that intersection; thence proceeding along an imaginary line parallel to, and at a distance of 185.2 kilometres from, the shore of Vietnam at high-water mark to its intersection with the parallel 21 degrees 30 minutes north latitude; thence proceeding along that parallel westerly to its intersection with the shore of Vietnam at high-water mark; thence following the shore of Vietnam at high-water mark to the point of commencement.	The period from and including 31 July 1962 to and including 11 January 1973	
9.	The area comprising the United Nations Mandated Territory of Namibia and the area of land extending 400 kilometres outwards from the borders of Namibia into the adjoining countries of Angola, Zambia, Zimbabwe, Botswana and South Africa (including Walvis Bay).	The period from and including 18 February 1989 to and including 10 April 1990	
10.	The area comprising the following countries and sea areas:  (i) Bahrain, Oman, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, the United Arab Emirates and the Island of Cyprus;  (ii) the sea areas contained within the Gulf of Suez, the Gulf of Aqaba, the Red Sea, the Gulf of Aden, the Persian Gulf and the Gulf of Oman;	The period from and including 2 August 1990 to and including 9 June 1991	

	umn 1 cription of operational areas	Column 2 Period
	(iii) the sea area contained within the Arabian Sea north of the boundary formed by joining each of the following points to the next:  (A) 20°30′N 070°40′E;  (B) 14°30′N 067°35′E;  (C) 08°30′N 060°00′E;  (D) 06°20′N 053°52′E;  (E) 05°48′N 049°02′E;  (iv) the sea area contained within the Suez Canal and the Mediterranean Sea east of 030°E.	
11.	The area comprising Iraq and Kuwait	The period from and including 23 February 1991 to and including 9 June 1991
12.	The area comprising Cambodia and the areas in Laos and Thailand that are not more than 50 kilometres from the border with Cambodia	The period from and including 20 October 1991 to and including 7 October 1993
13.	The area comprising the former Yugoslavia	The period from and including 12 January 1992 to and including 24 January 1997
14.	The area comprising Somalia	The period from and including 20 October 1992 to and including 30 November 1994
15.	The area of the Red Sea north of the parallel 20 degrees north latitude.	The period from and including 13 January 1993 to and including 19 January 1993

Authorised Version C2023C00353 registered 24/10/2023

# Schedule 2A—Classes of permanent visas

Paragraph 5C(4)(c)

14

Item No.	Class description	Relevant item in Schedule 1 to Migration Regulations
1.	Burmese in Burma (Special Assistance) (Class AB)	1102
2.	Burmese in Thailand (Special Assistance) (Class AC)	1103
3.	Cambodian (Special Assistance) (Class AE)	1105
4.	Camp Clearance (Migrant) (Class AF)	1106
5.	Citizens of the Former Yugoslavia (Special Assistance) (Class AI)	1109
6.	East Timorese In Portugal, Macau and Mozambique (Special Assistance) (Class AM)	1113
7.	Minorities of Former USSR (Special Assistance) (Class AV)	1122
8.	Refugee and Humanitarian (Migrant) (Class BA)	1127
8A.	Sri Lankan (Special Assistance) (Class BF)	1129A
9.	Sudanese (Special Assistance) (Class BD)	1130
10.	Territorial Asylum (Residence) (Class BE)	1131

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Schedule 3—Peacekeeping forces

Note: See subsections 68(1) and (3).

Peacekeeping Forces		
Item	Description of Peacekeeping Force	Initial date as a Peacekeeping Force
1	Security Council Commission of Investigation on the Balkans	29 January 1947
2	Committee of Good Offices	25 August 1947
3	United Nations Special Commission on the Balkans	26 November 1947
4	United Nations Commission on Korea	1 January 1949
5	United Nations Military Observer Group in India and Pakistan	1 January 1949
6	United Nations Commission for Indonesia	28 January 1949
7	United Nations Truce Supervision Organisation	1 June 1956
8	United Nations Operations in the Congo	1 August 1960
9	United Nations Yemen Observation Mission	1 January 1963
10	United Nations Force in Cyprus	14 May 1964
11	United Nations India-Pakistan Observation Mission	20 September 1965
12	United Nations Disengagement Observer Force	1 January 1974
13	United Nations Emergency Force Two	1 July 1976
14	United Nations Interim Force in Lebanon	23 March 1978
15	Commonwealth Monitoring Force in Zimbabwe	24 December 1979
16	Sinai Multinational Force and Observers established by the Protocol between the Arab Republic of Egypt and the State of Israel dated 3 August 1981	18 February 1982
17	United Nations Iran/Iraq Military Observer Group	11 August 1988
18	United Nations Border Relief Operation in Cambodia	1 February 1989
19	United Nations Transition Assistance Group Namibia	18 February 1989
20	United Nations Mission for the Referendum in Western Sahara (Mission des Nations Unies pour un Referendum au Sahara Occidental)	27 June 1991

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

15

### Schedule 3 Peacekeeping forces

Peacekeeping Forces		
Item	Description of Peacekeeping Force	Initial date as a Peacekeeping Force
21	The Australian Police Contingent of the United Nations Transitional Authority in Cambodia	18 May 1992
22	The Australian Police Contingent of the United Nations Operation in Mozambique	27 March 1994
23	Australian Defence Support to a Pacific Peacekeeping Force for a Bougainville Peace Conference	21 September 1994
24	The Australian Police Contingent of the Multi-National Force in Haiti	10 October 1994

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Compilation No. 187 Compilation date: 18/10/2023 Registered: 24/10/2023

16

### Schedule 4—Oath and affirmation

Section 173

#### **OATH**

I, , do swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth the Second, Her heirs and successors according to law, that I will well and truly serve Her in the office of Principal Member (or Senior Member or member) of the Veterans' Review Board and that I will faithfully and impartially perform the duties of that office without fear or favour, affection or ill-will. So help me, God.

#### **AFFIRMATION**

I, , do solemnly and sincerely promise and declare that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth the Second, Her heirs and successors according to law, that I will well and truly serve Her in the office of Principal Member (*or* Senior Member *or* member) of the Veterans' Review Board and that I will faithfully and impartially perform the duties of that office without fear or favour, affection or ill-will.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

17

# Schedule 5—Savings and transitional provisions

Section 197A

18

### Part 1—General

### 1 Service pensions—changes introduced on 1 October 1995

- (1) Despite Schedule 6, if:
  - (a) a person was receiving a service pension immediately before 1 October 1995; and
  - (b) the person was a member of a couple immediately before 1 October 1995; and
  - (c) the person's partner was not, immediately before 1 October 1995, receiving a social security pension, a service pension or an income support supplement; and
  - (d) the amount that was the person's maximum basic rate in respect of the service pension for the last payment period before 1 October 1995 exceeds the amount of the person's maximum basic rate on 1 October 1995; and
  - (e) the amount of that excess exceeds, in relation to a particular period, the sum of:
    - (i) the increased amounts (if any) for the original components of the rate of service pension payable to the person in respect of the payment period; and
    - (ii) the new components (if any) of the rate of service pension payable to the person in respect of the payment period; and
    - (iii) the increased amounts (if any) for those new components; and
  - (f) this clause has not ceased to apply to the person because of subclause (2);

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

in calculating the amount of service pension payable to the person in respect of the payment period, an amount equal to the difference between:

- (g) the amount of the excess referred to in paragraph (d); and
- (h) the sum referred to in paragraph (e); is to be added to the person's maximum basic rate.
- (2) This clause ceases to apply if:
  - (a) the person ceases to receive that service pension; or
  - (b) the person ceases to be a member of that couple; or
  - (c) the person's partner receives a social security pension, a service pension or an income support supplement.

#### (3) In this clause:

*increased amount*, in relation to an original component or a new component, means the amount (if any) by which the amount of the component exceeds the lowest amount of the component payable in any payment period ending after 1 October 1995.

#### new component means:

- (a) any additional amount that, in calculating a person's rate of service pension, is added to the person's maximum basic rate, being an additional amount that would not have been so added in respect of the last payment period before 1 October 1995; or
- (b) any amount by which a person's rate of service pension has increased as a result of a change in the person's circumstances on or after 1 October 1995.

#### original component means:

- (a) a person's maximum basic rate that was used in calculating the person's rate of service pension for the last payment period before 1 October 1995; or
- (b) an additional amount that was added to the person's maximum basic rate in calculating the person's rate of service pension for that payment period.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

19

*payment period* means the period in respect of which a payment of service pension is payable.

# 4 Rent assistance—retirement village residents (changes introduced on 12 June 1989)

- (1) If:
  - (a) immediately before 3 November 1988:
    - (i) a person was receiving a service pension; and
    - (ii) the person's pension rate included an amount by way of rent assistance under or because of this Act as in force at that time; and
  - (b) at all times since 3 November 1988:
    - (i) the person has been entitled to a pension under this Act or a social security payment under the Social Security Act; and
    - (ii) the person's principal home has been in a retirement village; and
  - (c) immediately before the commencement of this clause, subsection 31(1) of the *Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1988* applied to the person; see person is taken not to be an ineligible property owner or an

the person is taken not to be an ineligible property owner or an excluded property owner for the purposes of this Act.

(2) If:

20

- (a) immediately after 12 June 1989:
  - (i) a person was receiving a social security payment under the Social Security Act; and
  - (ii) the person's pension, benefit or allowance rate included an amount by way of rent assistance because of the operation of subsection 19(1) of the *Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1988*; and
- (b) after 12 June 1989, the person began or begins to receive a pension; and
- (c) subsection 19(1) of the *Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1988* applied to the person at all

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

- times between 12 June 1989 and the person's beginning to receive the pension; and
- (d) at all times since the person began to receive the pension:
  - (i) the person has continued to receive a pension; and
  - (ii) the person's principal home has continued to be in the retirement village; and
- (e) either of the following subparagraphs applies to the person:
  - (i) if the person began to receive the pension before the commencement of this clause, subsection 31(2) of the *Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1988* applied to the person immediately before that commencement;
  - (ii) if the person begins to receive the pension after that commencement—that subsection would have applied to the person immediately before he or she began to receive the pension if it had not been repealed;

the person is taken not to be an ineligible property owner or an excluded property owner for the purposes of this Act.

- (3) Despite subclause (1) or (2), the rate of rent assistance or residential care allowance payable to a person to whom that subclause applies (whether that rate is required to be worked out under this Act (other than this Schedule) or is required to be worked out under subclause (4) of clause 4) is reduced by the sum of any indexation or adjustment increases occurring after the commencement of this clause to the person's pension rate.
- (4) If, because of subclause (3), the rate of rent assistance or residential care allowance payable to a person to whom subclause (1) or (2) applies is reduced to nil, subclause (1) or (2), as the case may be, ceases to apply to the person.
- (5) If subclause (1) or (2) ceases to apply to a person, that subclause does not apply to the person again.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

21

#### (6) In this clause:

*indexation or adjustment increase* means an increase resulting from the operation of Division 18 of Part IIIB.

### 5 Rent assistance (changes introduced on 20 March 1993)

- (1) This clause applies to a person if:
  - (a) immediately before 20 March 1993:
    - (i) the person was receiving a service pension; and
    - (ii) the person's pension included an amount by way of rent assistance; and
  - (b) immediately before the commencement of this clause, section 111 of the *Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1992* applied to the person; and
  - (c) this subclause continues to apply to the person.
- (2) If:
  - (a) a decision was made on or after 20 March 1993 under this Act that a person was entitled to rent assistance in respect of a period; and
  - (b) the period started before 20 March 1993; and
  - (c) the period continued until at least 19 March 1993; the person is taken, for the purposes of this clause, to have been receiving rent assistance under this Act immediately before 20 March 1993.
- (3) This clause applies to a person if:
  - (a) immediately before 20 March 1993, the person was receiving rent assistance under the Social Security Act; and
  - (b) on or after that date, the person became or becomes entitled to be paid a pension; and
  - (c) either of the following subparagraphs applies to the person:
    - (i) if the person became entitled to be paid the pension before the commencement of this clause—section 111 of the *Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act*

22 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

- (No. 2) 1992 applied to the person immediately before that commencement;
- (ii) if the person becomes entitled to be paid the pension after that commencement—that section would have applied to the person immediately before he or she became so entitled if it had not been repealed; and
- (d) this subclause continues to apply to the person.
- (4) Subject to subclauses (7), (8), (9), (10) and (11), if subclause (1) or (3) applies to a person, the amount by way of rent assistance to be used to calculate the person's pension rate is the amount (the *floor amount*) by way of rent assistance that would be included in the person's pension rate if:
  - (a) the person's pension rate were neither income reduced nor assets reduced; and
  - (b) the amount of rent assistance were calculated under this Act as in force immediately before 20 March 1993.
- (5) Subclause (1) or (3) ceases to apply to a person if:
  - (a) the person no longer receives a service pension, an income support supplement, or a social security pension under the Social Security Act; or
  - (b) the person ceases to be eligible for rent assistance; or
  - (c) the pension rate that is applicable to the person because of that subclause is equal to or less than the rate that would be the person's pension rate if that subclause did not apply to the person; or
  - (d) the Commission considers that there is a significant change in the person's circumstances that would affect the amount of rent assistance that is payable to the person apart from this clause.
- (6) If:
  - (a) subclause (1) or (3) ceases to apply to a person because of subclause (5); and
  - (b) within 42 days, or any longer period that the Commission determines, after the day on which that subclause ceases to

23

- apply to the person, there is a change in the person's circumstances; and
- (c) the Commission considers that the change in the person's circumstances is so significant that subclause (1) or (3) should apply to the person;

the Commission may determine in writing that subclause (1) or (3) is to apply to the person from a stated date.

- (7) Subject to subclauses (11) and (13), if:
  - (a) subclause (1) or (3) applies to a person; and
  - (b) the person has become or becomes a member of a couple; and
  - (c) the person's partner is receiving a pension, or a social security payment under the Social Security Act, but:
    - (i) is not a person to whom subclause (1) or (3) applies; and
    - (ii) is not a person to whom clause 63 of Schedule 1A to the Social Security Act applies;

the amount by way of rent assistance to be used to calculate the person's pension rate or the person's partner's pension rate is not to fall below one-half of the person's floor amount.

- (8) Subject to subclause (11), if:
  - (a) subclause (1) or (3) applies to a person; and
  - (b) the person has become or becomes a member of a couple; and
  - (c) the person's partner is a person to whom subclause (1) or (3) applies;

the amount by way of rent assistance to be used to calculate the person's pension rate or the person's partner's pension rate is not to fall below one-half of the person's floor amount or one-half of the person's partner's floor amount, whichever is the greater.

- (9) Subject to subclause (11), if:
  - (a) subclause (1) or (3) applies to a person; and
  - (b) the person has become or becomes a member of a couple; and

Registered: 24/10/2023

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Compilation No. 187

24

(c) the person's partner is a person to whom clause 63 of Schedule 1A to the Social Security Act applies;

the amount by way of rent assistance to be used to calculate the person's pension rate is not to fall below one-half of the person's floor amount or one-half of the amount that would be the person's partner's floor amount if subsection (1) or (3) applied to the partner, whichever is the greater.

- (10) Subject to subclause (11), if:
  - (a) a person is receiving a pension; and
  - (b) neither subclause (1) nor (3) applies to the person; and
  - (c) the person has become or becomes a member of a couple; and
  - (d) the person's partner is receiving a social security payment under the Social Security Act and is a person to whom clause 63 of Schedule 1A to the Social Security Act applies;

the amount by way of rent assistance to be used to calculate the person's pension rate is not to fall below one-half of the amount that would be the person's partner's floor amount if subclause (1) or (3) applied to the partner.

- (11) Despite anything in the preceding provisions of this clause, the rate of rent assistance payable to a person to whom this clause applies is reduced by the sum of any indexation or adjustment increases occurring after the commencement of this clause to the person's pension rate.
- (12) Subject to subclause (6), if subclause (1) or (3) ceases to apply to a person because of subclause (5), it does not again apply to the person.
- (13) Subclause (7) ceases to apply to the partner of a person to whom subclause (1) or (3) applies if the pension rate that is applicable to the partner because of subclause (7) is equal to or less than the rate that would be the partner's pension rate if subclause (7) did not apply to the partner.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

25

- (14) If subclause (7) ceases to apply to the partner of a person to whom subclause (1) or (3) applies, subclause (7) does not again apply to the partner.
- (16) In this clause:

*floor amount* has the meaning given by subsection (4).

*indexation or adjustment increase* means an increase resulting from the operation of Division 18 of Part IIIB.

### 6 Saving: Determinations under repealed sections 46Z and 46ZF

A determination in force under section 46Z or 46ZF immediately before the commencement of this section continues to have effect after that commencement as if:

- (a) section 46L of this Act, as in force immediately after the commencement of this section, had been in force when the determination was made; and
- (b) the determination had been made under that section as so in force; and
- (c) any reference in the determination to section 46W, 46ZD or 46ZE were a reference to sections 46D to 46E of this Act.

# 7 Transitional and saving provisions applicable to the amendments relating to the pension loans scheme

- (1) If:
  - (a) a person has made a request to participate in the previous pension loans scheme; and
  - (b) Schedule 17 to the Amending Act commences before the first pension payday after the lodging of the request;
  - for the purposes of this clause, the person is to be treated as a person who is participating in the previous pension loans scheme.
- (2) Subject to subclause (3), in relation to a person who is participating in the previous pension loans scheme, subsections 5L(1) and 52(1) and Subdivision E of Division 11 of Part IIIB of this Act, as in

26 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

force immediately before the commencement of Schedule 17 to the Amending Act, continue to have effect as if the Amending Act had not been enacted.

- (3) If a person who is participating in the previous pension loans scheme:
  - (a) is eligible to participate in the current pension loans scheme; and
  - (b) makes a request to participate in the current scheme; and the Commission is satisfied that the amount of any debt that would become payable by the person to the Commonwealth under the current scheme would be readily recoverable, the current scheme applies to the person on and after the day on which the request is lodged.
- (4) The debt owed by a person who was participating in the previous pension loans scheme and who is participating in the current pension loans scheme by operation of subclause (3) is, for the purposes of working out the debt owed by the person under the current scheme, to be added to the basic amount of debt accrued under the current scheme.
- (5) In this clause:

Amending Act means the Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1995.

*current pension loans scheme* means the pension loans scheme in operation under the provisions of this Act, as amended by the Amending Act.

*participating in the pension loans scheme* has the same meaning as in subsection 52ZAAA(3).

*previous pension loans scheme* means the pension loans scheme in operation under the provisions of this Act, as in force immediately before the commencement of Schedule 17 to the Amending Act.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

27

# 8 Transitional and saving provisions: amendments relating to the transfer of carers

- (1) If:
  - (a) a person was receiving a carer service pension immediately before the transfer day; and
  - (b) neither subclause (2) nor (4) applies to the person; an instalment of carer service pension is payable to the person on the transfer day at the rate worked out using the following formula:

$$\frac{\text{Reduced annual rate}}{2} + \text{Pharmaceutical allowance}$$

where:

reduced annual rate means the rate payable in accordance with this Act on the last pension payday before the transfer day, excluding any pharmaceutical allowance payable to a person under this Act.

*pharmaceutical allowance* means the amount of pharmaceutical allowance that would have been included in the person's carer service pension if the payment was an instalment under section 58A.

- (2) Subject to subclause (5), if:
  - (a) a person (the *carer*) was receiving a carer service pension immediately before the transfer day; and
  - (b) the veteran partner who is being cared for by the carer is receiving an age service pension or an invalidity service pension; and
  - (c) the carer would, apart from subsection 38(1B), be eligible for a partner service pension;

this Act continues to apply to the person in relation to carer service pension as if the amendments made by Division 1 of Part 5 of Schedule 1 to the amending Act had not been made.

Registered: 24/10/2023

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Compilation No. 187

28

- (3) Subject to subclause (5), if:
  - (a) a person was receiving income support supplement immediately before the transfer day; and
  - (b) subsection 45AB(1) applied to the person; and
  - (c) the person would, apart from paragraph 45A(1)(b) and section 45AB, be eligible for income support supplement;

this Act continues to apply to the person in relation to income support supplement as if the amendments made by Division 1 of Part 5 of Schedule 1 to the amending Act had not been made.

- (4) Subject to subclause (5), if:
  - (a) a person (the *carer*) is receiving a carer service pension immediately before the transfer day; and
  - (b) the veteran who is being cared for by the carer is not receiving an age service pension or an invalidity service pension but passes the income test under section 53AA and either passes the assets test under section 53AD or is the subject of a decision in force under section 53AN that the assets test does not apply to the veteran;

this Act continues to apply to the person in relation to carer service pension as if the amendments made by Division 1 of Part 5 of Schedule 1 to the amending Act had not been made.

- (5) If carer service pension or income support supplement ceases to be payable to the person after the transfer day, then subclause (2), (3) or (4), as the case requires, ceases to apply to the person.
- (6) References in this clause to other provisions of this Act are references to those provisions as they would be if the amendments made by Division 1 of Part 5 of Schedule 1 to the amending Act had not been made.
- (7) In this clause:

amending Act means the Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Compensation Measures) Act 1997.

*transfer day* means the day on which Part 5 of Schedule 1 to the amending Act commences.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

29

# 9 Transitional provisions applicable to the amendments relating to amounts in respect of children

- (1) If:
  - (a) a determination is made on or after 1 January 1998 that a claim for a service pension or income support supplement is to be granted; and
  - (b) because of section 36M or 45R, the determination takes effect before that date; and
  - (c) had the amendments made by Schedule 1 to the *Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Simplification Measures) Act 1997* not been made, an instalment of the pension or supplement that was payable on a pension pay-day that occurred before that date would have included a child-related amount;

the instalment is to include that amount.

- (2) If the amount of an instalment of a service pension or income support supplement that was payable on a pension pay-day before 1 January 1998 would, had the amendments made by Schedule 1 to the *Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Simplification Measures) Act 1997* not been made, be taken to have been increased so as to include a child-related amount, the instalment is taken to have been so increased.
- (3) In this clause:

30

child-related amount, at any relevant time, means an amount that was required at that time to be included in a service pension under Module C or Module D (as Module C or Module D was affected by Module DAA) of the Service Pension Rate Calculator at the end of section 42, or in an income support supplement under Module F or Module G (as Module F or Module G was affected by Module H) of the Income Support Supplement Rate Calculator at the end of section 45Y, of the Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986 as in force at that time.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## 10 Saving provisions applicable to the amendments relating to amounts in respect of children

- (1) This clause applies to a person if:
  - (a) immediately before 1 January 1998 a service pension or income support supplement was payable to the person at a rate that included one or more pension/supplement child-related amounts in respect of a child or children; and
  - (b) the Commission determines on or before 31 March 1998, or after that date as a result of an application made by the person to the Commission on or before that date, that, on 1 January 1998, the person's notional pension/supplement child-related amount was or will be greater than the notional family allowance child-related amount in relation to the person or the person's partner.
- (2) The rate of service pension or income support supplement payable to the person from time to time includes the person's notional pension/supplement child-related amount at that time until, in accordance with subclause (2A), it is no longer to be so included.
- (2A) For the purposes of subclause (2), the rate of service pension or income support supplement payable to the person is no longer to include the person's notional pension/supplement child-related amount:
  - (a) in respect of any payment made at any time before 1 July 2000—if the person's notional pension/supplement child-related amount ceases to be greater than the notional family allowance child-related amount in relation to the person or the person's partner at that time; and
  - (b) in respect of any payment made at any time on or after 1 July 2000—if the person has elected, by written notice given to the Secretary, no longer to be covered by this clause.
- (2B) For the purposes of Part IIIC, the rate of invalidity service pension, partner service pension, or income support supplement, that is payable to a person who has not reached pension age does not include the notional pension/supplement child-related amount.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

31

- (3) If:
  - (a) at any time before 1 July 2000, the person's notional pension/supplement child-related amount ceases to be greater than the notional family allowance child-related amount in relation to the person or person's partner; and
  - (b) because of this fact, the rate of service pension or income support supplement payable to a person is no longer to include the first-mentioned amount;

the rate of that pension or supplement is never thereafter to include the person's notional pension/supplement child-related amount even though that amount may again become greater than the notional family allowance child-related amount in relation to the person or the person's partner.

- (3A) Subclause (2) ceases to apply to the rate of service pension or income support supplement payable to a person:
  - (a) from the start of the day the *Social Security Legislation Amendment (Youth Allowance) Act 1998* commences, if the child or youngest child because of whom this clause applies to the person is 16 or over then; or
  - (b) from the start of the 16th birthday of the child or youngest child because of whom this clause applies to the person, if that child is under 16 on the day that Act commences.
- (3B) In working out the amount of:
  - (a) a person's notional pension/supplement child-related amount; and
  - (b) the notional family allowance child-related amount for a person or his or her partner;

at a time at or after the commencement of the *Social Security Legislation Amendment (Youth Allowance) Act 1998*, disregard a child who is 16 or over at the time.

(4) In this clause:

**notional family allowance child-related amount**, in relation to a person or a person's partner at any time before 1 July 2000, means the amount by which the rate of family allowance that would be

32 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

payable to the person or the person's partner at that time under the Social Security Act except for point 1069-B8 of that Act, would be more than the minimum family allowance rate.

**notional pension/supplement child-related amount**, in relation to a person at any time, means:

- (a) if the time is a time occurring before 1 July 2000—the total of the pension supplement child-related amounts that would have been included at that time in the rate of the service pension or income support supplement payable to the person in respect of any child or children referred to in paragraph (1)(a) if the amendments made by Schedule 1 to the *Veterans Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Simplification Measures) Act 1997* had not been made; and
- (b) if the time is a time occurring on or after 1 July 2000—an amount that has been determined by the Commission, by instrument in writing, to be the amount of the pension/supplement child-related amount at that time, having regard to the indexation of the Part A rate of family tax benefit to that time under the *A New Tax System (Family Assistance) Act 1999*.

pension/supplement child-related amount, at any relevant time, means an amount that was or would be required at that time to be included in a service pension under Module C or Module D (as Module C or Module D was affected by Module DAA) of the Service Pension Rate Calculator at the end of section 42, or in an income support supplement under Module F or Module G (as Module F or Module G was affected by Module H) of the Income Support Supplement Rate Calculator at the end of section 45Y, of the Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986 as in force immediately before 1 January 1998.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

33

## 11 Saving provisions applicable to certain people who cease to be service pensioners on 1 January 1998

- (1) Subject to subclause (2), this clause applies to a person at a particular time (the *relevant time*) if:
  - (a) a service pension is not payable to the person; and
  - (b) a service pension was payable to the person immediately before 1 January 1998 at a rate that included one or more pension child-related amounts in respect of a child or children; and
  - (c) a service pension would have been payable to the person at the relevant time at a rate that included one or more pension child-related amounts in respect of that child or those children if the amendments made by Schedule 1 to the *Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Simplification Measures) Act 1997* had not been made.
- (2) This clause ceases to apply to a person, and does not afterwards again apply to the person, if:
  - (a) the service pension referred to in paragraph (1)(c) would have ceased to be payable to the person; or
  - (b) family payment under the Social Security Act is no longer payable to the person or the person's partner or is no longer payable to the person or the person's partner at a rate higher than the minimum family payment rate; or
  - (c) service pension becomes payable to the person.
- (3) A person to whom this clause applies is taken for the purposes of subsection 85(7) to be in receipt of a service pension under Part III.
- (4) In this clause:

*pension child-related amount*, at any relevant time, means an amount that would be required at that time to be included in a service pension under Module C or Module D (as Module C or Module D was affected by Module DAA) of the Service Pension Rate Calculator at the end of section 42 of the *Veterans*'

34 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Entitlements Act 1986 as in force immediately before 1 January 1998.

### 11A Amendments relating to treatment of income streams

- (1) If:
  - (a) a person who had entered into a binding arrangement for the provision to the person of an income stream was, on 19 September 1998, receiving a service pension, an income support supplement or a social security payment; and
  - (b) the Minister declares, in writing, that the Minister is satisfied that the application of this Act (as amended by the amending Act) would cause the person significant disadvantage in relation to the treatment of the person's income stream;

this Act applies to the person in relation to the income stream as if the amendments made by Part 2 of Schedule 3 to the amending Act had not been made.

- (2) Subclause (1) ceases to have effect if:
  - (a) the service pension, income support supplement or social security payment referred to in subclause (1)(a) (the *original payment*) ceases to be payable to the person; and
  - (b) another service pension, income support supplement or social security payment does not become payable to the person immediately after the original payment ceases to be payable.
- (3) If a person was receiving a service pension, an income support supplement or a social security payment on 19 September 1998, the person's annual rate of ordinary income from:
  - (a) an asset-test exempt income stream; or
  - (b) an asset-tested income stream (long term);

that is a defined benefit income stream whose commencement day is earlier than 20 September 1998 is to be worked out as if the amendment made by item 81 of Schedule 3 to the amending Act had not been made.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

35

#### (4) In this clause:

amending Act means the Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Other Measures) Act 1998.

#### binding arrangement, in relation to a person, means:

- (a) an arrangement that does not allow the person to commute an income stream; or
- (b) an arrangement that may only be terminated on terms that are, in the opinion of the Commission, likely to cause severe detriment to the person.

## 11B Transitional definition of *deductible amount* (commencing 1 July 2007)

- (1) This clause applies if:
  - (a) a person has received at least one payment from a defined benefit income stream before 1 July 2007, and is still receiving payments from the income stream; and
  - (b) the person receives income support payment in respect of a continuous period starting before, and ending on or after, the person's trigger day (see subclause (5)); and
  - (c) the amount of the income support payment received before the person's trigger day was affected by the deduction of a deductible amount (within the meaning of this Act or the Social Security Act, as the case requires, apart from this clause) from the amount of the payments payable to the person for a year under the income stream; and
  - (d) if the person's trigger day is after 1 July 2007—the income stream has not been partially commuted on or after 1 July 2007 and before the person's trigger day.
  - Note 1: If the income stream is wholly commuted, this clause will stop applying because the person will no longer be receiving payments from the income stream (see paragraphs (1)(a) and (d)).
  - Note 2: For the deduction of a deductible amount from amounts payable under certain defined benefit income streams, see sections 46V and 46Y of this Act and sections 1099A and 1099D of the Social Security Act.

36 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

- (2) Despite the amendment of this Act by Part 2 of Schedule 9 to the *Tax Laws Amendment (Simplified Superannuation) Act 2007*, for the purposes of working out the amount of any service pension or income support supplement received by the person on or after the trigger day in respect of the remaining part of the period mentioned in paragraph (1)(b), the *deductible amount*, in relation to the income stream for a year, is the greater of the following amounts:
  - (a) the deductible amount mentioned in paragraph (1)(c);
  - (b) the sum of the amounts that are the tax free components (worked out under subsections 307-125(4) to (7) of the *Income Tax (Transitional Provisions) Act 1997*) of the payments received from the income stream during the year.

Note: Service pension and income support supplement are *income support payments* within the meaning of the Social Security Act (see subsection 23(1) of that Act).

- (3) However, this clause stops applying to an income stream immediately after the time (if any) that the deductible amount in relation to the income stream is, under subclause (2), the amount mentioned in paragraph (2)(b).
- (4) For the purposes of this clause, without limiting paragraph (1)(b), if the form of a person's income support payment mentioned in paragraph (1)(b) changes during a period, the continuity of the period is not broken by the change.

Example: The form of a person's income support payment may change from one kind of payment (for instance, a social security pension under the Social Security Act) to another (for instance, a service pension under this Act).

(5) In this clause:

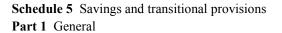
*income support payment* has the same meaning as in the Social Security Act.

trigger day, for a person, means:

(a) if the person is under 60 years at the end of 30 June 2007—the day the person turns 60; or

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

37





(b) if the person is 60 years or over at the end of 30 June 2007—1 July 2007.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

38

# Part 2—Aged care accommodation bonds: certain transactions before 6 November 1997

#### 12 Overview of Part

- (1) The following is a basic summary of this Part.
- (2) For people who either:
  - (a) became liable to pay an accommodation bond at any time from the beginning of 1 October 1997 until the end of 5 November 1997 but then agreed to switch to an accommodation charge; or
  - (b) sold their principal home on or before 5 November 1997 in order to be able to pay certain accommodation bonds; and for the partners of such people, certain amounts relating to refunds of such bonds, or to the proceeds of such sales, are excluded from the income and assets tests under this Act.

Note:

Accommodation bond and accommodation charge have the same meanings as in the Aged Care Act 1997: see subsection 5L(1) of this Act

### 13 Scope of Part

- (1) This Part applies to a person if:
  - (a) at any time from the beginning of 1 October 1997 until the end of 5 November 1997, the person became liable to pay an accommodation bond for entry to a residential care service; and
  - (b) either an accommodation charge would have been payable for the entry, or the person would have been a charge exempt resident, had section 44-8B and Division 57A of the *Aged Care (Transitional Provisions) Act 1997* been in force at the time of the entry; and

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

39

#### Clause 13

- (c) the person later made an agreement (a *refund agreement*) with the provider of the service that the person's liability to pay an accommodation bond for the entry was to be replaced with a liability to pay an accommodation charge for the entry, and that any payment of any of the bond was to be refunded to the person.
- Note 1: Accommodation bond and accommodation charge have the same meanings as in the Aged Care Act 1997: see subsection 5L(1) of this Act.
- Note 2: **Charge exempt resident** has the same meaning as in the *Aged Care* (*Transitional Provisions*) *Act 1997*: see clause 17 of this Schedule.
- (2) This Part also applies to a person if the Commission is satisfied that:
  - (a) on or before 5 November 1997, the person sold his or her principal home for the sole or principal purpose of raising money to pay an accommodation bond for entry to a residential care service; and
  - (b) either an accommodation charge would have been payable for the entry, or the person would have been a charge exempt resident, had section 44-8B and Division 57A of the *Aged Care (Transitional Provisions) Act 1997* been in force at the time of the entry.
  - Note 1: Accommodation bond and accommodation charge have the same meanings as in the Aged Care Act 1997: see subsection 5L(1) of this Act
  - Note 2: **Charge exempt resident** has the same meaning as in the *Aged Care* (*Transitional Provisions*) *Act 1997*: see clause 17 of this Schedule.
- (3) This Part also applies to the partner of a person covered by subclause (1) or (2) (even if the person so covered is now deceased).
- (4) For the purposes of subclause (2), the time at which a person *sells* his or her home is the time when he or she comes under a legal obligation to transfer the home to the buyer.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

40

#### 14 Person's ordinary income reduced using financial asset rules

- (1) For the purposes of this clause, assume that the person's exempt bond amount (see clause 16) were a financial asset of the person.
- (2) The person's ordinary income for a year is reduced by the amount of ordinary income taken to be received on the asset for the year, as worked out under Division 3 of Part IIIB of this Act (Deemed income from financial assets).
- (3) In working out that reduction, assume that the total value of the person's financial assets exceeded the person's deeming threshold (*deeming threshold* is a term used in that Division).

### 15 Value of person's assets reduced

For the purposes of this Act (other than sections 52FA, 52G, 52GA, 52H, 52JA, 52JB, 52JC and 52JD), the total value of the person's assets is reduced by the person's exempt bond amount (see clause 16).

#### 16 Meaning of exempt bond amount

- (1) The following is how to work out a person's *exempt bond amount*.
- (2) If the person is covered by subclause 13(1) (but not subclause 13(2)), the person's *exempt bond amount* is any amount of accommodation bond payment refunded to the person under the refund agreement mentioned in that subclause.
- (3) If the person is covered by subclause 13(2) (but not subclause 13(1)), the person's *exempt bond amount* is the gross proceeds of the sale mentioned in that subclause, less:
  - (a) any costs incurred in the course of the sale; and
  - (b) the amount of any debt the person or the person's partner owed immediately before the sale, so far as the debt was secured by the home at that time.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

41

#### Clause 16

- (4) If the person is covered by both subclauses 13(1) and (2), the person's *exempt bond amount* is the greater of the 2 amounts worked out under subclauses (2) and (3) of this clause.
- (5) If the person is covered by subclause 13(3), the person's *exempt* bond amount is equal to the exempt bond amount of the person's partner, as worked out under subclause (2), (3) or (4) of this clause.
- (6) But in all of the above cases, if the person currently has a partner (who is not deceased), the person's *exempt bond amount* is half of what it would otherwise be.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

42

## Part 2A—Charge exempt residents under the Aged Care (Transitional Provisions) Act 1997

## 17 Meaning of charge exempt resident

In this Part:

*charge exempt resident* has the same meaning as in the *Aged Care (Transitional Provisions) Act 1997.* 

## 17A Persons who became charge exempt residents before commencement

- (1) This clause applies if a person first became a charge exempt resident before the commencement of this clause.
- (2) If, at any time after becoming a charge exempt resident but before the commencement of this clause, the person, or the person's partner, was earning, deriving or receiving any rent from the person's principal home from another person, any such rent earned, derived or received while the person is a charge exempt resident is not *income* in relation to the person, or the person's partner, for the purposes of this Act.
  - Note 1: For *rent*, see subsection 5N(2).
  - Note 2: Under subsections 5LA(8) and (9), and subclause (3) of this clause, the principal home of a person in a care situation may be a place other than the place where the person receives care.
- (3) A residence of a person is taken to be the person's *principal home* for the purposes of this Act during:
  - (a) if:
    - (i) the Commission is satisfied that the residence was previously the person's principal home but that the person left it for the purpose of going into a care situation or becoming an aged care resident; and

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

43

**Part 2A** Charge exempt residents under the Aged Care (Transitional Provisions) Act 1997

#### Clause 17B

44

(ii) at any time after leaving the residence but before the commencement of this clause, the person, or the person's partner, earned, derived or received rent for the residence from another person;

any period during which:

- (iii) the person is a charge exempt resident; and
- (iv) the person, or the person's partner, is earning, deriving or receiving rent for the residence from another person; and
- (b) any period during which the residence is, because of paragraph (a), the principal home of the person's partner.
- Note 1: For *rent* see subsection 5N(2). For *in a care situation* see subsection 5NC(2). For *aged care resident* see subsection 5NC(5).
- Note 2: This subclause is not meant to imply that a person may have more than one principal home at the same time.

## 17B Refunds of accommodation charge

- (1) Clauses 17C and 17D apply to an amount (the *refunded amount*) that is refunded as mentioned in paragraph 56-1(kc) or 56-3(ic) of the *Aged Care Act 1997* (as in force before 1 July 2014) to a person because the person is or was a charge exempt resident.
- (2) Those clauses also apply to an amount (also called the *refunded amount*) that is paid to a person under paragraph 44-8A(6)(b) of the *Aged Care (Transitional Provisions) Act 1997* because the person is or was a charge exempt resident.
- (3) To avoid doubt, those clauses do not apply if the amount is paid to the person's estate or to any other person.

#### 17C Person's ordinary income reduced using financial asset rules

(1) For the purposes of this clause, assume that the refunded amount were a financial asset of the person.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

#### Clause 17D

- (2) The person's ordinary income for a year is reduced by the amount of ordinary income taken to be received on the asset for the year, as worked out under Division 3 of Part IIIB of this Act (Deemed income from financial assets).
- (3) In working out that reduction, assume that the total value of the person's financial assets exceeded the person's deeming threshold (*deeming threshold* is a term used in that Division).

#### 17D Value of person's assets reduced

For the purposes of this Act (other than sections 52FA, 52G, 52GA, 52H, 52JA, 52JB, 52JC and 52JD), the total value of the person's assets is reduced by the refunded amount.

### 17E Application of Part

This Part applies in relation to a person who is a charge exempt resident at any time, whether before or after the commencement of the Part.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

45

Compilation No. 187 Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Part 3—Transitional provisions: changes made by the Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Payment Processing) Act 1998

#### 18 Definitions

46

In this Part:

amending Act means the Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Payment Processing) Act 1998.

*pension* means service pension under Part III or income support supplement under Part IIIA.

#### 19 Payability and payment of pension during transition period

- (1) In spite of the commencement of Schedule 4 to the amending Act, until and including 12 July 1999, the question whether pension is payable to a person is to be determined in accordance with this Act as in force immediately before 1 July 1999.
- (2) In spite of the commencement of Schedule 4 to the amending Act, until and including 15 July 1999, instalments of pension are to be paid in accordance with this Act as in force immediately before 1 July 1999.

## 20 Continued operation of Act in relation to cancellation etc. of pensions

(1) In spite of the commencement of Schedule 4 to the amending Act, this Act, as in force immediately before 1 July 1999, continues to apply in relation to the cancellation and suspension of pensions, and the variation of the rates of such pensions, until and including 12 July 1999.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

#### Clause 21

- (2) Without limiting subclause (1), that subclause has effect:
  - (a) in relation to the day on which a cancellation, suspension or variation takes effect; and
  - (b) whether the cancellation, suspension or variation is effected by the operation of a provision of this Act or by a determination under this Act.
- (3) A cancellation, suspension or variation that, but for this subclause, would have taken effect on 15 July 1999 takes effect on 13 July 1999.

### 21 First pension period

A pension period under this Act, as amended by Schedule 4 to the amending Act, must not commence earlier than 13 July 1999.

#### 22 Continued operation of certain notices given before 13 July 1999

If:

- (a) at any time before 13 July 1999, the Secretary has given a person a notice under section 54; and
- (b) the notice has not been revoked;

the notice continues to have effect on and after 13 July 1999 as if:

- (c) the notice had been given under this Act as amended by Schedule 4 to the amending Act; and
- (d) the notification period specified in the notice had been so specified in accordance with this Act as so amended.

#### 23 Consequences of occurrence of certain events etc.

- (1) If:
  - (a) the Secretary has, before 13 July 1999, given a person a notice under section 54; and
  - (b) an event or change in circumstances specified in the notice occurs before 13 July 1999; and

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

47

**Part 3** Transitional provisions: changes made by the Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Payment Processing) Act 1998

#### Clause 24

(c) the person to whom the notice was given notifies the Secretary, before 13 July 1999, of the occurrence of the event or change in circumstances;

this Act, as in force immediately before the commencement of Schedule 4 to the amending Act, has effect in relation to the day on which any cancellation or suspension of the pension that is being received by the person, or any variation of the rate of the pension, takes effect.

#### (2) If:

- (a) the Secretary has, before 13 July 1999, given a person a notice under section 54; and
- (b) an event or change in circumstances specified in the notice occurs before 13 July 1999; and
- (c) the person to whom the notice was given does not notify the Department of the occurrence of the event or change in circumstances before 13 July 1999;

this Act, as amended by Schedule 4 to the amending Act, has effect, subject to subclause 20(3), in relation to the day on which any cancellation or suspension of the pension being received by the person, or any variation of the rate of the pension, takes effect.

#### 24 Transitional regulations

- (1) Regulations made under section 216 may prescribe matters in relation to any transitional matters (including prescribing any saving or application provisions) arising out of amendments of this Act made by Schedule 4 to the amending Act.
- (2) Without limiting subclause (1), and in spite of any other provision in this or any other Act, regulations made by virtue of subclause (1) may:
  - (a) modify the effect of a provision of this Part (other than this clause); or
  - (b) substitute another provision for any provision of this Part (other than this clause).

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

48

Clause 25

## Part 4—Transitional provisions: changes made by Schedule 5 to the Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget Measures) Act 2000

#### 25 Definitions

In this Part:

amending Act means the Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget Measures) Act 2000.

*pension* means a pension under Part II or Part IV or an allowance under Part VI.

## 26 Payability and payment of pension during transition period

- (1) In spite of the commencement of Schedule 5 to the amending Act, until and including 9 July 2001, the question whether pension is payable to a person is to be determined in accordance with this Act as in force immediately before 1 July 2001.
- (2) In spite of the commencement of Schedule 5 to the amending Act, until and including 12 July 2001, instalments of pension are to be paid in accordance with this Act as in force immediately before 1 July 2001.

## 27 Continued operation of Act in relation to cancellation etc. of pensions

(1) In spite of the commencement of Schedule 5 to the amending Act, this Act, as in force immediately before 1 July 2001, continues to apply in relation to the cancellation and suspension of pensions, and the variation of the rates of such pensions, until and including 9 July 2001.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

49

**Part 4** Transitional provisions: changes made by Schedule 5 to the Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget Measures) Act 2000

## Clause 28

- (2) Without limiting subclause (1), that subclause has effect:
  - (a) in relation to the day on which a cancellation, suspension or variation takes effect; and
  - (b) whether the cancellation, suspension or variation is effected by the operation of a provision of this Act or by a determination under this Act.
- (3) A cancellation, suspension or variation that, but for this subclause, would have taken effect on 12 July 2001 takes effect on 10 July 2001.

### 28 First pension period

A pension period under this Act, as amended by Schedule 5 to the amending Act, must not commence earlier than 10 July 2001.

## 29 Transitional regulations

- (1) Regulations made under section 216 may prescribe matters in relation to any transitional matters (including prescribing any saving or application provisions) arising out of amendments of this Act made by Schedule 5 to the amending Act.
- (2) Without limiting subclause (1), and in spite of any other provision in this or any other Act, regulations made by virtue of subclause (1) may:
  - (a) modify the effect of a provision of this Part (other than this clause); or
  - (b) substitute another provision for any provision of this Part (other than this clause).

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

50

# Part 5—Transitional provisions: changes on 20 September 2009

## 30 Transitional rates of service pension and income support supplement on and after 20 September 2009

Application

- (1) This clause applies if:
  - (a) on 19 September 2009 a person was receiving one of the following payments:
    - (i) service pension or income support supplement;
    - (ii) age pension, disability support pension, carer payment, bereavement allowance or special needs pension under the Social Security Act; and
  - (b) either:
    - (i) the person continues (without a break) to receive one of those payments (whether or not of the same sort as the one the person received on that day); or
    - (ii) subclause (1A) applies to the person.
- (1A) This subclause applies to a person if:
  - (a) a payment by the Thalidomide Australia Fixed Trust:
    - (i) is made to, or applied for the benefit of, the person as a beneficiary of the Trust; or
    - (ii) is made to, or applied for the benefit of, the person's partner as a beneficiary of the Trust; or
    - (iii) is made to the person or the person's partner in respect of a beneficiary of the Trust; and
  - (b) subparagraph (1)(b)(i) applies to the person immediately before the payment is made; and
  - (c) any of the payments mentioned in paragraph (1)(a) is payable to the person at the commencement of item 7 of Schedule 4 to the *Families, Housing, Community Services and*

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

51

- Indigenous Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Election Commitments and Other Measures) Act 2011; and
- (d) after that commencement, that payment, or any of the other payments referred to in paragraph (1)(a), continues (without a break) to be payable to the person.

#### Purpose

(2) This clause has effect for the purposes of working out the rate of service pension or income support supplement under this Act for the person for a day (the *relevant day*) after 19 September 2009 under subpoint SCH6-A1(2), (3), (4) or (6).

Note:

This clause does not make a person entitled to receive service pension or income support supplement if the person is not otherwise entitled to receive it.

#### Provisional payment rate for service pension

(3) For working out the person's rate of service pension, the person's provisional payment rate is taken to be the amount worked out under subclause (4) if that amount is greater than the person's provisional payment rate (for that purpose) apart from this clause.

Note:

52

The provisional payment rate is an amount worked out under the method statement in subpoint SCH6-A1(2). That subpoint may be relevant of its own force or because of subpoint SCH6-A1(3) or (4).

- (4) The amount is the one that would be the provisional payment rate under subpoint SCH6-A1(2) if:
  - (a) the maximum payment rate under that subpoint for the person were the total of:
    - (i) the amount worked out under whichever of subclauses 31(1), (2), (3) and (4) is relevant to the person; and
    - (ia) the person's energy supplement (if any) worked out using Module BB of the Rate Calculator; and
    - (ii) the amount (if any) per year calculated for the person under Module C of the Rate Calculator (for rent assistance);

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

- reduced, if subclause 31(1) or (2) is relevant to the person and an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) (about quarterly pension supplement) is in force, by the person's minimum pension supplement amount; and
- (b) the amendments made by Schedules 6 and 7 to the *Veterans' Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Pension Reform) Act 2009* had not been made.
- Note 1: The maximum payment rate is an amount used in subpoint SCH6-A1(2).
- Note 2: Subclause 31(1) deals with a person in Australia who is not a member of a couple or is a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple.
- Note 3: Subclause 31(2) deals with a person in Australia who is a member of a couple (but not a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple).
- Note 4: Subclause 31(3) deals with a person who has been outside Australia for more than 6 weeks and is not a member of a couple or is a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple.
- Note 5: Subclause 31(4) deals with a person who has been outside Australia for more than 6 weeks and is a member of a couple (but not a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple).
- Note 6: The amount described in subparagraph (4)(a)(i) is indexed under Subdivision B (CPI indexation) of Division 18 of Part IIIB on and after 20 March 2010.
- Note 7: Section 65A may affect the inclusion of the energy supplement described in subparagraph (4)(a)(ia).

#### Provisional payment rate for income support supplement

(5) For working out the person's rate of income support supplement, the person's provisional payment rate is taken to be the amount worked out under subclause (6) if that amount is greater than the person's provisional payment rate (for that purpose) apart from this clause.

Note: The provisional payment rate is an amount worked out under the method statement in subpoint SCH6-A1(6).

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

53

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

54

- (6) The amount is the one that would be the provisional payment rate under subpoint SCH6-A1(6) if:
  - (a) the maximum payment rate under that subpoint for the person were the total of:
    - (i) the amount worked out under whichever of subclauses 32(1) and (2) is relevant to the person; and
    - (ii) the amount (if any) per year calculated for the person under Module C of the Rate Calculator (for rent assistance); and
    - reduced, if an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) (about quarterly pension supplement) is in force, by the person's minimum pension supplement amount; and
  - (b) the amendments made by Schedules 6 and 7 to the *Veterans'*Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Pension Reform)

    Act 2009 had not been made; and
  - (c) the increased rate were the amount worked out under subclause 32(3).
  - Note 1: The maximum payment rate and increased rate are amounts used in subpoint SCH6-A1(6).
  - Note 2: Subclause 32(1) deals with a person who is not a member of a couple or is a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple.
  - Note 3: Subclause 32(2) deals with a person who is a member of a couple (but not a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple).
  - Note 4: The amount described in subparagraph (6)(a)(i) is indexed under Subdivision B (CPI indexation) of Division 18 of Part IIIB on and after 20 March 2010.
  - Note 5: The amount described in paragraph (6)(c) is affected by indexation because the components of that amount are indexed.

Limit on application of subclauses (3) and (5)

- (7) Neither subclause (3) nor subclause (5) applies for working out the rate of service pension or income support supplement of the person for the relevant day if the relevant day is after a day for which one of the following conditions was met:
  - (a) the amount worked out for the day under subclause (4) (in a previous application of this clause) was less than or equal to

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

- the person's provisional payment rate for service pension apart from this clause;
- (b) the amount worked out for the day under subclause (6) (in a previous application of this clause) was less than or equal to the person's provisional payment rate for income support supplement apart from this clause;
- (c) the amount worked out for the day under subclause 146(4) of Schedule 1A to the Social Security Act was less than or equal to the person's provisional annual payment rate, apart from clause 146 of that Schedule, for a social security pension described in that clause.
- (8) However, subclause (7) does not prevent subclause (3) or (5) from applying for working out the rate of service pension or income support supplement of the person for the relevant day if:
  - (a) on the relevant day the person is a member of a couple, but not a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple; and
  - (b) on each day for which a condition in paragraph (7)(a), (b) or(c) was met, the person was a member of a respite care couple; and
  - (c) on a day before all the days described in paragraph (b):
    - (i) the person was a member of a couple, but not a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple, and not partnered (partner in gaol) within the meaning of the Social Security Act; and
    - (ii) either this clause affected the rate at which service pension or income support supplement was payable to the person or clause 146 of Schedule 1A to the Social Security Act affected the rate at which a social security pension described in that clause was payable to the person.

Note: For *member of a couple, illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5E(1) and 5R(5) and (6) respectively.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

55

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

56

### 31 Amounts affecting transitional rate of service pension

Single Australian resident in Australia

- (1) For the purposes of subparagraph 30(4)(a)(i), work out the amount as follows if, on the relevant day:
  - (a) the person's family situation is any of the following:
    - (i) not a member of a couple;
    - (ii) member of an illness separated couple;
    - (iii) member of a respite care couple; and
  - (b) the person is residing in Australia; and
  - (c) the person either:
    - (i) is in Australia; or
    - (ii) is temporarily absent from Australia and has been so for a continuous period not exceeding 6 weeks.

#### Method statement

- Step 1. Work out what each of the following amounts would have been on 20 September 2009, taking account of indexation (if any) under Division 18 of Part IIIB or Part XII on that day, if the *Veterans' Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Pension Reform) Act 2009* had not been enacted:
  - (a) the amount that would be the pension MBR (within the meaning of Division 18 of Part IIIB) for a person who is not a member of a couple assuming that section 59EA did not apply on 20 September 2009;
  - (b) pension supplement (within the meaning of Division 18 of Part IIIB) for a person who is not (and was not on 1 July 2000) a member of a couple;

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

- (c) PA (service pension) rate (within the meaning of Division 18 of Part IIIB);
- (d) the rate of telephone allowance in subsection 118SA(1);
- (e) the rate of utilities allowance in section 118OC for a person who is not a member of a couple.
- Step 2. Identify the greater of the amount described in paragraph (e) of step 1 and \$525.20 (or either of them if they are the same).
- Step 3. Add up all the amounts worked out under step 1 and the amount identified under step 2.
- Step 4. If the result of step 3 is not a multiple of \$2.60, round that result up to the next multiple of \$2.60.
- Note 1: For *member of a couple, illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5E(1) and 5R(5) and (6) respectively.
- Note 2: Subsection 5G(1A) is relevant to determining whether a person is residing in Australia.
- Note 3: Section 59A explains the abbreviations used in Division 18 of Part IIIB.

#### Partnered Australian resident in Australia

- (2) For the purposes of subparagraph 30(4)(a)(i), work out the amount as follows if, on the relevant day:
  - (a) the person is a member of a couple, but not a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple; and
  - (b) the person is residing in Australia; and
  - (c) the person either:
    - (i) is in Australia; or
    - (ii) is temporarily absent from Australia and has been so for a continuous period not exceeding 6 weeks.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

57

#### Method statement

- Step 1. Work out what each of the following amounts would have been on 20 September 2009, taking account of indexation (if any) under Division 18 of Part IIIB or Part XII on that day, if the *Veterans' Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Pension Reform) Act 2009* had not been enacted:
  - (a) the amount that would be the pension MBR (within the meaning of Division 18 of Part IIIB) for a member of a couple (other than an illness separated couple or a respite care couple) assuming that section 59EA did not apply on 20 September 2009;
  - (b) pension supplement (within the meaning of Division 18 of Part IIIB) for a person who is (and was on 1 July 2000) a member of a couple (other than an illness separated couple or a respite care couple);
  - (c) PA (service pension) rate (within the meaning of Division 18 of Part IIIB);
  - (d) the rate of telephone allowance in subsection 118SA(2);
  - (e) the rate of utilities allowance in section 118OC for a member of a couple (other than an illness separated couple or a respite care couple).

Registered: 24/10/2023

- Step 2. Identify the greater of the amount described in paragraph (e) of step 1 and \$262.60 (or either of them if they are the same).
- Step 3. Add up all the amounts worked out under step 1 and the amount identified under step 2.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Compilation No. 187

58

- Step 4. If the result of step 3 is not a multiple of \$2.60, round that result up to the next multiple of \$2.60.
- Note 1: For *member of a couple, illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5E(1) and 5R(5) and (6) respectively.
- Note 2: Subsection 5G(1A) is relevant to determining whether a person is residing in Australia.
- Note 3: Section 59A explains the abbreviations used in Division 18 of Part IIIB.

Single person not covered by subclause (1)

- (3) For the purposes of subparagraph 30(4)(a)(i), work out the amount as follows if, on the relevant day:
  - (a) the person's family situation is any of the following:
    - (i) not a member of a couple;
    - (ii) member of an illness separated couple;
    - (iii) member of a respite care couple; and
  - (b) the person either:
    - (i) is not residing in Australia; or
    - (ii) is absent from Australia and has been so for a continuous period exceeding 6 weeks.

#### Method statement

- Step 1. Work out what each of the following amounts would have been on 20 September 2009, taking account of indexation under Division 18 of Part IIIB on that day, if the *Veterans' Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment* (Pension Reform) Act 2009 had not been enacted:
  - (a) the amount that would be the pension MBR (within the meaning of Division 18 of Part IIIB) for a person who is not a member of a couple assuming that section 59EA did not apply on 20 September 2009;

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

59

60

- (b) pension supplement (within the meaning of Division 18 of Part IIIB) for a person who is not (and was not on 1 July 2000) a member of a couple.
- Step 2. Add up the amounts worked out under step 1.
- Note 1: For *member of a couple, illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5E(1) and 5R(5) and (6) respectively.
- Note 2: Subsection 5G(1A) is relevant to determining whether a person is residing in Australia.
- Note 3: Section 59A explains the abbreviations used in Division 18 of Part IIIB.

Partnered person not covered by subclause (2)

- (4) For the purposes of subparagraph 30(4)(a)(i), work out the amount as follows if, on the relevant day:
  - (a) the person is a member of a couple, but not a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple; and
  - (b) the person either:
    - (i) is not residing in Australia; or
    - (ii) is absent from Australia and has been so for a continuous period exceeding 6 weeks.

### Method statement

- Step 1. Work out what each of the following amounts would have been on 20 September 2009, taking account of indexation under Division 18 of Part IIIB on that day, if the *Veterans' Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Pension Reform) Act 2009* had not been enacted:
  - (a) the amount that would be the pension MBR (within the meaning of Division 18 of Part IIIB) for a member of a couple (other than an illness separated

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

- couple or a respite care couple) assuming that section 59EA did not apply on 20 September 2009;
- (b) pension supplement (within the meaning of Division 18 of Part IIIB) for a person who is (and was on 1 July 2000) a member of a couple (other than an illness separated couple or a respite care couple).
- Step 2. Add up the amounts worked out under step 1.
- Note 1: For *member of a couple, illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5E(1) and 5R(5) and (6) respectively.
- Note 2: Subsection 5G(1A) is relevant to determining whether a person is residing in Australia.
- Note 3: Section 59A explains the abbreviations used in Division 18 of Part IIIB.

## 32 Amounts affecting transitional rate of income support supplement

Single person's component of maximum basic rate

- (1) For the purposes of subparagraph 30(6)(a)(i), work out the amount as follows if, on the relevant day, the person's family situation is:
  - (a) not a member of a couple; or
  - (b) member of an illness separated couple; or
  - (c) member of a respite care couple.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

61

62

#### Method statement

- Step 1. Work out what each of the following amounts (described using the abbreviation in section 59A for the amount) would have been on 20 September 2009, taking account of indexation (if any) under Division 18 of Part IIIB on that day, if the *Veterans' Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Pension Reform) Act 2009* had not been enacted:
  - (a) the amount that would be the pension MBR for a person who is not a member of a couple assuming that section 59EA did not apply on 20 September 2009;
  - (b) pension supplement for a person who is not (and was not on 1 July 2000) a member of a couple.
- Step 2. Add up all the amounts worked out under step 1.

Note: For *member of a couple, illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5E(1) and 5R(5) and (6) respectively.

Partnered person's component of maximum basic rate

(2) For the purposes of subparagraph 30(6)(a)(i), work out the amount as follows if, on the relevant day, the person is a member of a couple, but not a member of an illness separated couple or respite care couple:

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

#### Method statement

- Step 1. Work out what each of the following amounts (described using the abbreviation in section 59A for the amount) would have been on 20 September 2009, taking account of indexation (if any) under Division 18 of Part IIIB on that day, if the *Veterans' Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Pension Reform) Act 2009* had not been enacted:
  - (a) the amount that would be the pension MBR for a member of a couple (other than an illness separated couple or a respite care couple) assuming that section 59EA did not apply on 20 September 2009;
  - (b) pension supplement for a person who is (and was on 1 July 2000) a member of a couple (other than an illness separated couple or a respite care couple).
- Step 2. Add up all the amounts worked out under step 1.

Note: For *member of a couple*, *illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5E(1) and 5R(5) and (6) respectively.

#### Increased rate

(3) For the purposes of paragraph 30(6)(c), work out the amount for the person as follows:

#### Method statement

- Step 1. Work out the ceiling rate for the person (see Module A of the Rate Calculator).
- Step 2. Work out the amount per year (if any) for rent assistance for the person (see Module C of the Rate Calculator).

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

63

#### Clause 33

Step 3. Add up the results of steps 1 and 2 and, if an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) (about quarterly pension supplement) is in force, subtract the person's minimum pension supplement amount.

## 33 Rate of payments to partners of persons affected by clause 30

- (1) This clause applies if clause 30 applies to a person who is a member of a couple and that clause affects the rate at which service pension or income support supplement is payable to the person.
- (2) In working out the amount of a payment under this Act payable to a partner of the person, assume that the service pension or income support supplement payable to the person is payable at the rate at which it would be payable if clause 30 had not been enacted.

# 34 Payment and income tax consequences of receiving service pension or income support supplement at rate affected by clause 30

Application

(1) This clause applies if clause 30 affects the rate at which service pension or income support supplement is payable to a person.

Purpose

(2) The purpose of this clause is to ensure that the person is treated appropriately in relation to the payment, and income taxation, of the pension or supplement by modifying the operation of this Act (and thus affecting the related income tax law) in relation to the person and the pension or supplement.

Note:

This clause does not modify the operation of subsection 5GA(3), which provides for working out the person's minimum pension supplement amount.

64 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

#### Pension supplement amount

- (3) This Act applies in relation to the person's pension or supplement as if each of the following:
  - (a) the amount described in subparagraph 30(4)(a)(i), as affected by any indexation and any relevant reduction described in paragraph 30(4)(a);
  - (b) the amount described in subparagraph 30(6)(a)(i), as affected by any indexation and any relevant reduction described in paragraph 30(6)(a);

were an amount worked out and added under the pension supplement Module of the Rate Calculator.

- Note 1: One effect of subclause (3) is that whichever of the amounts described in paragraphs (3)(a) and (b) is relevant is the person's pension supplement amount (as defined in subsection 5Q(1) of this Act).
- Note 2: If that amount exceeds the person's pension supplement basic amount (as affected by subclause (4)), another effect of subclause (3) is that the excess affects the tax-exempt pension supplement under subsection 5GA(5) of this Act in some cases.
- Note 3: Yet another effect of subclause (3) is that clause 4 of Schedule 6 will affect the operation of reductions of the maximum payment rate because of the income test and assets test in some cases.

#### Pension supplement basic amount

- (4) This Act applies in relation to the person's service pension or income support supplement as if:
  - (a) each reference in the table in subsection 5GA(4) to \$509.60 were a reference to \$14,903.20; and
  - (b) the reference in the table in subsection 5GA(4) to \$426.40 were a reference to \$12,448.80.
  - Note 1: This affects the person's pension supplement basic amount.
  - Note 2: The provisions for indexing amounts in the table in subsection 5GA(4) apply to the higher figures mentioned in this subclause.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

65

#### Energy supplement

- (5) If subclause 31(1) or (2) is relevant to the person, this Act applies in relation to the person's service pension as if the person's energy supplement (if any) resulting from Module BB of the Rate Calculator were used to work out the rate of the person's service pension.
  - Note 1: This energy supplement is included in the total worked out under paragraph 30(4)(a) (see subparagraph 30(4)(a)(ia)).
  - Note 2: Subclause (5) causes section 62E to apply. If quarterly energy supplement is payable, then no energy supplement will be available to be included in the total worked out under paragraph 30(4)(a) (see point SCH6-BB2 of the Rate Calculator).
  - Note 3: Other effects of subclause (5) include:
    - (a) the possibility of the minimum amount of fortnightly instalments of the pension being affected under section 58A; and
    - (b) clause 4 of Schedule 6 affecting the operation of reductions of the maximum payment rate because of the ordinary/adjusted income test and assets test.

#### 35 Special rules for indexation of rates payable under clause 30

- (1) This clause applies if clause 30 affects the rate at which service pension is payable to a person for a day on or after 20 March 2013.
- (2) Subsection 198MA(2), and the definition of *brought forward CPI indexation amount* (except paragraph (b) of that definition) in subsection 198MA(3), apply in relation to the amount described in subparagraph 30(4)(a)(i) of this Schedule for the person in the same way as they apply in relation to the person's PS minimum rate.
- (3) The following provisions do not affect the rate of the person's service pension worked out under clause 30 or an amount worked out in relation to the person's pension because of clause 34:
  - (a) subparagraph 198MA(2)(b)(vi);
  - (b) section 198MB.

66

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Part 1—Preliminary

### 1 Steps in rate calculation

- (1) The following are the usual steps in the rate calculation process:
  - (a) start with a maximum basic rate;
  - (b) add any additional amounts that are subject to income or assets testing;
  - (c) apply the income and assets tests;
  - (d) add any additional amounts that are not subject to income or assets testing.
  - Note 1: The additional amounts referred to in paragraph (b) are amounts for pension supplement, energy supplement and rent assistance.
  - Note 2: The only additional amount for the purposes of paragraph (d) at this time is remote area allowance.
- (2) The overall rate calculation process is described in the relevant Method statement in Module A of the Rate calculator.

#### 2 Standard categories of family situations

- (1) The Rate Calculator uses the following standard categories of family situations:
  - (a) not member of a couple;
  - (b) member of a couple *or* partnered;
  - (c) member of an illness separated couple;
  - (d) member of a respite care couple;
  - (e) partnered (partner getting neither pension nor benefit);
  - (f) partnered (partner getting pension);

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

67

Part 1 Preliminary

#### Clause 3

68

(g) partnered (partner getting benefit).

Note: See sections 5E and 5R for definitions of those terms.

(2) If it is necessary to distinguish between the members of sub-categories of these standard categories, further words of description are added to the standard category label.

# 3 Explanation of Rate Calculator

- (1) The Rate Calculator is divided into Modules (for example, Module A).
- (2) A Module of the Rate Calculator is divided into points.
- (3) The points in a Module are identified by:
  - (a) the letters and number SCH6 (followed by a dash), which indicate that the Module is in the Rate Calculator in this Schedule; and
  - (b) a letter that is the letter allocated to the Module in which the point occurs; and
  - (c) a number that identifies the order of the point within the Module.

Example: Point SCH6-E2 is the 2nd point in Module E of the Rate Calculator in this Schedule.

(4) A point in a Module may be divided into subpoints.

# 4 Application for income tax purposes of reductions in respect of service pension, income support supplement or veteran payment

Service pension and veteran payment

- (1) If a person's rate of service pension or veteran payment is affected by a reduction under any or all of the following:
  - (a) Module E (ordinary/adjusted income test) of the Rate Calculator;
  - (b) Module F (assets test) of the Rate Calculator;

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

#### Clause 4

(c) section 59T (compensation recovery); the reduction is to be applied as follows (in descending order):

Item	Component of the rate
1	all of the rate apart from the person's pension supplement amount and any increase under Module C (rent assistance) of the Rate Calculator
2	the portion of the person's pension supplement amount equal to the person's pension supplement basic amount
3	(a) if an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) is in force—any remaining portion of the person's pension supplement amount; or
	(b) otherwise—any remaining portion of the person's pension supplement amount to the extent to which it exceeds the person's minimum pension supplement amount
4	the amount of any increase under Module C
4A	the amount of any increase under Module BB
5	the person's minimum pension supplement amount
Note 1:	Table item 4A will not apply if an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) is in force, as there will not be any increase under Module BB (see point SCH6-BB2 of the Rate Calculator).
Note 2:	Table item 5 will not apply if an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) is in force, as the rate would have already been reduced to nil.
Note 3:	Section 60A applies to a person receiving a service pension (but does not apply to a person receiving a veteran payment).

- (2) If a person's rate of service pension:
  - (a) is worked out under subpoint SCH6-A1(4) of Schedule 6 and is the revised rate; or
  - (b) is worked out under subpoint SCH6-A1(5) of Schedule 6; subclause (1) applies in relation to the person and the pension as if:
    - (c) paragraphs (1)(a) and (b) were omitted; and
    - (d) the person had a pension supplement amount equal to what would be the person's pension supplement amount if the

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

69

Part 1 Preliminary

#### Clause 4

person were receiving the service pension at the rate worked out under subpoint SCH6-A1(4) of Schedule 6 and equal to the provisional rate.

Income support supplement

- (3) If a person's rate of income support supplement is affected by a reduction under any or all of the following:
  - (a) Module E (ordinary/adjusted income test) of the Rate Calculator;
  - (b) Module F (assets test) of the Rate Calculator;
  - (c) section 59T (compensation recovery);

the reduction is to be applied as follows (in descending order):

Item	Component of the rate
1	all of the rate apart from any increase under Module C (rent assistance) of the Rate Calculator and the person's minimum pension supplement amount
2	the amount of any increase under Module C
3	the person's minimum pension supplement amount

# Quarterly pension supplement

- (4) If:
  - (a) the rate (the *main rate*) of a person's service pension or income support supplement is to be reduced as described in subclause (1) (applying of its own force or as affected by subclause (2)) or subclause (3); and
  - (b) an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) is in force; the person's quarterly pension supplement is reduced to the same extent (if any) that the component of the main rate that would correspond to the person's minimum pension supplement amount would be reduced under subclause (1) or (3) were the election not in force.

Note:

The reduction will be disregarded unless the person's quarterly pension supplement is reduced to nil (see subsection 60C(4)).

70 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

#### Quarterly energy supplement for service pension

- (5) If:
  - (a) the rate (the *main rate*) of a person's service pension is to be reduced as described in subclause (1) (applying of its own force or as affected by subclause (2)); and
  - (b) an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) is in force; the person's quarterly energy supplement is reduced to the same extent (if any) that the component of the main rate that would correspond to the person's energy supplement would be reduced under subclause (1) were the election not in force.

Note: The reduction will be disregarded unless the main rate would be reduced to nil (see subsection 62E(6)).

# 5 Commencing rates

- (1) The amounts and rates set out in the Rate Calculator at the time of commencement of this Schedule (the *commencing time*) are the same as the corresponding amounts and rates that applied under this Act as in force on 1 January 1997.
- (2) However, each amount or rate so set out that is subject to indexation or adjustment under Division 18 of Part IIIB is taken to be replaced immediately after the commencing time by the amount or rate that would have been in force at that time as a result of the application of that Division if this Schedule had commenced on 1 January 1997.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

71

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module A Overall rate calculation process

# Part 2—Rate Calculator

# Module A—Overall rate calculation process

Rate to be an annual rate

SCH6-A1(1) The rate of service pension, income support supplement or veteran payment is an annual rate (fortnightly amounts are provided for information only).

Method statement 1 (service pension, not blind, not war widow/war widower—pensioner)

- (2) The rate of service pension for a person who:
  - (a) is not permanently blind; and
  - (b) is not a war widow/war widower—pensioner; is worked out in accordance with Method statement 1.

Note: For war widow/war widower—pensioner see subsection 5Q(1).

#### Method statement 1

- Step 1. Work out the person's *maximum basic rate* using MODULE B below.
- Step 1A. Work out the amount of pension supplement using Module BA below.
- Step 1B. Work out the amount of energy supplement (if any) using Module BB below.
- Step 2. Work out the amount per year (if any) by way of rent assistance using MODULE C below.
- Step 4. Add up the amounts obtained in Steps 1, 1A, 1B and 2: the result is called the *maximum payment rate*.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Compilation No. 187

72

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

Note:	Section 65A may affect whether the amount obtained in
	step 1B is added.

- Step 5. Apply the ordinary/adjusted income test using MODULE E below to work out the reduction for ordinary/adjusted income.
- Step 6. Take the reduction for ordinary/adjusted income away from the maximum payment rate: the result is called the *income reduced rate*.
- Step 7. Apply the assets test using MODULE F below to work out the reduction for assets.
- Step 8. Take the reduction for assets away from the maximum payment rate: the result is called the *assets reduced rate*.
- Step 9. Compare the income reduced rate and the assets reduced rate: the lower of the 2 rates, or the income reduced rate if the rates are equal, is the *provisional payment rate*.
- Step 10. Work out the amount per year (if any) payable by way of remote area allowance using MODULE G below.
- Step 11. Add any amount obtained in Step 10 to the person's provisional payment rate (see Step 9). The result is the person's *rate of service pension*.
  - Note 1: For ordinary/adjusted income see point SCH6-E1.
  - Note 2: If a person's assets reduced rate is less than the person's ordinary/adjusted income reduced rate, the person may be able to take advantage of provisions dealing with financial hardship (sections 52Y and 52Z).
  - Note 4: If a person's rate is reduced under step 9, the order in which the reduction is to be made against the components of the maximum payment rate is laid down by clause 4 of Part 1.
  - Note 4A: Clause 30 of Schedule 5 may affect the provisional payment rate in step 9.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

73

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module A Overall rate calculation process

Note 5:	The rate calculation for a member of a couple is affected by the operation of point SCH6-A2.
Note 6:	The amount of a fortnightly instalment of service pension will be rounded to the nearest cent (see subsection 58A(5)).
Note 7:	For the minimum amount of a fortnightly instalment of service pension, see subsection 58A(9).
Note 8:	An amount of remote area allowance is to be added under Step 11 only if the person's rate of service pension is greater than nil or, apart from section 36A, 37A or 38A, the person's rate of service pension would be nil.
Note 9:	The amount of a fortnightly instalment of service pension may be reduced by an advance payment deduction (see Division 6 of Part IVA).

Method statement 2 (service pension, blind, not war widow/war widower—pensioner)

- (3) The rate of service pension for a person who:
  - (a) is permanently blind; and
  - (b) is not a war widow/war widower—pensioner; is worked out in accordance with Method statement 2.

Note: For war widow/war widower—pensioner see subsection 5Q(1).

#### Method statement 2

74

Step 1. Work out what would be the person's rate of service pension if Method statement 1 applied to the person: the result is called the *notional income/assets tested rate*.

Note: This is the only situation in which a blind person's pension can be made subject to an income test or assets test (see point SCH6-A3).

Step 2. Work out the person's *maximum basic rate* using MODULE B below.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

- Step 2A. Work out the amount of pension supplement using Module BA below.
- Step 2B. Work out the amount of energy supplement (if any) using Module BB below.
- Step 4. Add up the amounts obtained in Steps 2, 2A and 2B: the result is called the *maximum payment rate*.

Note: Section 65A may affect whether the amount obtained in step 2B is added.

- Step 5. Work out the amount per year (if any) payable by way of remote area allowance using MODULE G below.
- Step 6. Add:
  - (a) the maximum payment rate; and
  - (b) any amount obtained under Step 5.

The result is called the *non-income/assets tested rate*.

- Step 7. Compare the notional income/assets tested rate and the non-income/assets tested rate: whichever is the greater is the person's *rate of service pension*.
  - Note 1: The amount of a fortnightly instalment of service pension will be rounded to the nearest cent (see subsection 58A(5)).
  - Note 2: For the minimum amount of a fortnightly instalment of service pension, see subsection 58A(9).
  - Note 3: The amount of a fortnightly instalment of service pension may be reduced by an advance payment deduction (see Division 6 of Part IVA).

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

75

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module A Overall rate calculation process

Method statement 3 (service pension, not blind, war widow/war widower—pensioner)

- (4) The rate of service pension for a person who:
  - (a) is not permanently blind; and
  - (b) is a war widow/war widower—pensioner; is worked out in accordance with Method statement 3.

Note: For war widow/war widower—pensioner see subsection 5Q(1).

#### Method statement 3

- Step 1. Work out what would be the person's rate of service pension if Method statement 1, except step 1B of that method statement, applied to the person: the result is called the *provisional rate*.
- Step 2. Work out the person's *ceiling rate* in accordance with points SCH6-A4 to SCH6-A9.
- Step 2A. Work out the amount per year (if any) for rent assistance using MODULE C below.
- Step 4. Work out the amount per year (if any) payable by way of remote area allowance using MODULE G below.

#### Step 5. Add:

76

- (a) the ceiling rate; and
- (b) any amount obtained under step 2A; and
- (c) any amount obtained under step 4;

and, if an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) (about quarterly pension supplement) is in force, subtract the person's minimum pension supplement amount. The result is the *revised rate*.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Calculation of rates of service pension, income support supplement and veteran payment **Schedule 6** 

Rate Calculator Part 2

Overall rate calculation process **Module A** 

Step 6. Compare the provisional rate and the revised rate: the person's *rate of service pension* is:

- (a) the provisional rate if it is lower than the revised rate; or
- (b) the revised rate if it is lower than or equal to the provisional rate.

Note:

The amount of a fortnightly instalment of service pension may be reduced by an advance payment deduction (see Division 6 of Part IVA).

Method statement 4 (service pension, blind, war widow/war widower—pensioner)

- (5) The rate of service pension for a person who:
  - (a) is permanently blind; and
  - (b) is a war widow/war widower—pensioner; is worked out in accordance with Method statement 4.

Note: For war widow/war widower—pensioner see subsection 5Q(1).

#### Method statement 4

- Step 1. Work out the person's *ceiling rate* in accordance with points SCH6-A4 to SCH6-A9.
- Step 1A. Work out the amount per year (if any) for rent assistance using MODULE C below.
- Step 3. Work out the amount per year (if any) payable by way of remote area allowance using MODULE G below.
- Step 4. Add:
  - (a) the ceiling rate; and
  - (b) any amount obtained under step 1A; and

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

77

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module A Overall rate calculation process

(c) any amount obtained under step 3;

and, if an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) (about quarterly pension supplement) is in force, subtract the person's minimum pension supplement amount. The result is the person's *rate of service pension*.

Note: The amount of a fortnightly instalment of service

pension may be reduced by an advance payment deduction (see Division 6 of Part IVA).

Method statement 5 (income support supplement, not blind)

(6) The rate of income support supplement for a person who is not permanently blind is worked out in accordance with Method statement 5.

#### Method statement 5

- Step 1. Work out the amount of the person's *maximum basic rate* using MODULE B below.
- Step 1A. Work out the amount of pension supplement using Module BA below.
- Step 2. Work out the amount per year (if any) for rent assistance using MODULE C below.
- Step 4. Add up the amounts obtained in Steps 1, 1A and 2: the result is called the *maximum payment rate*.
- Step 5. Apply the ordinary/adjusted income test using MODULE E below to work out the reduction for ordinary/adjusted income.
- Step 6. Take the reduction for ordinary/adjusted income away from the maximum payment rate: the result is called the *income reduced rate*.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

78

Rate Calculator Part 2

- Step 7. Apply the assets test using MODULE F below to work out the reduction for assets.
- Step 8. Take the reduction for assets away from the maximum payment rate: the result is called the *assets reduced rate*.
- Step 9. Work out the person's *ceiling rate* in accordance with points SCH6-A4 to SCH6-A9.

# Step 9A. Add:

- (a) the ceiling rate; and
- (b) any amount obtained under step 2;

and, if an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) (about quarterly pension supplement) is in force, subtract the person's minimum pension supplement amount. The result is the *increased rate*.

- Step 10. Compare the income reduced rate (see Step 6), the assets reduced rate (see Step 8) and the increased rate (see step 9A): the person's *provisional payment rate* is equal to:
  - (a) whichever is the lowest of those rates; or
  - (b) if 2 of those rates are the same and the third one is higher—the lower rate; or
  - (c) if the 3 rates are the same—the income reduced rate.
- Step 11. Work out the amount per year (if any) payable by way of remote area allowance using MODULE G below.
- Step 12. Add any amount obtained in Step 11 to the person's provisional payment rate (see Step 10): the result is the person's *rate of income support supplement*.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

79

Compilation No. 187 Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module A Overall rate calculation process

Note 1:	For ordinary/adjusted income see point SCH6-E1.
Note 2:	If a person's assets reduced rate is less than the person's adjusted income reduced rate, the person may be able to take advantage of provisions dealing with financial hardship (sections 52Y and 52Z).
Note 4:	If a person's rate is reduced under Step 10, the order in which the reduction is to be made against the components of the maximum payment rate is laid down by clause 4 of Part 1.
Note 4A:	Clause 30 of Schedule 5 may affect the provisional payment rate in step 10.
Note 5:	The rate calculation for a member of a couple is affected by the operation of point SCH6-A2.
Note 6:	The amount of a fortnightly instalment of income support supplement will be rounded to the nearest cent (see subsection 58A(5)).
Note 7:	For the minimum amount of a fortnightly instalment of income support supplement, see subsection 58A(9).
Note 8:	The amount of a fortnightly instalment of income support supplement may be reduced by an advance payment deduction (see Division 6 of Part IVA).

Method statement 6 (income support supplement, blind)

(7) The rate of income support supplement for a permanently blind person is worked out in accordance with Method statement 6.

#### Method statement 6

80

- Step 1. Work out the person's *ceiling rate* in accordance with points SCH6-A4 and SCH6-A5.
- Step 1A. Work out the amount per year (if any) for rent assistance using MODULE C below.
- Step 3. Work out the amount per year (if any) payable by way of remote area allowance using MODULE G below.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

#### Step 4. Add:

- (a) the ceiling rate; and
- (b) any amount obtained under step 1A; and
- (c) any amount obtained under step 3;

and, if an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) (about quarterly pension supplement) is in force, subtract the person's minimum pension supplement amount. The result is the person's *rate of income support supplement*.

Note:

The amount of a fortnightly instalment of income support supplement may be reduced by an advance payment deduction (see Division 6 of Part IVA).

Method statement 7 (veteran payment, not blind)

(8) The rate of veteran payment for a person who is not permanently blind is worked out in accordance with method statement 7.

#### Method statement 7

- Step 1. Work out the person's *maximum basic rate* using Module B below.
- Step 2. Work out the amount of pension supplement using Module BA below.
- Step 3. Work out the amount per year (if any) by way of rent assistance using Module C below.
- Step 4. Add up the amounts obtained in steps 1, 2, and 3: the result is called the *maximum payment rate*.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

81

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module A Overall rate calculation process

- Step 5. Apply the ordinary/adjusted income test using Module E below to work out the reduction for ordinary/adjusted income.
- Step 6. Take the reduction for ordinary/adjusted income away from the maximum payment rate: the result is called the *income reduced rate*.
- Step 7. Apply the assets test using Module F below to work out the reduction for assets.
- Step 8. Take the reduction for assets away from the maximum payment rate: the result is called the *assets reduced rate*.
- Step 9. Compare the income reduced rate and the assets reduced rate: the lower of the 2 rates, or the income reduced rate if the rates are equal, is the *provisional payment rate*.
- Step 10. Work out the amount per year (if any) payable by way of remote area allowance using Module G below.
- Step 11. Add any amount obtained in step 10 to the person's provisional payment rate (see step 9). The result is the person's *rate of veteran payment*.
  - Note 1: For ordinary/adjusted income see point SCH6-E1.
  - Note 2: If a person's assets reduced rate is less than the person's income reduced rate, the person may be able to take advantage of provisions dealing with financial hardship (sections 52Y and 52Z).
  - Note 3: If a person's rate is reduced because of Module E or F, the order in which the reduction is to be made against the components of the maximum payment rate is laid down by clause 4 of Part 1.
  - Note 4: The rate calculation for a member of a couple is affected by the operation of point SCH6-A2.
  - Note 5: The rate of veteran payment for a day will be rounded to the nearest cent (see subsection 58A(5)).

82 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Calculation of rates of service pension, income support supplement and veteran payment Schedule 6

Rate Calculator Part 2

Note 6: For the minimum amount of a fortnightly instalment of veteran payment, see subsection 58A(9).

Note 7: An amount of remote area allowance is to be added under step 11 only if the person's rate of veteran payment is greater than nil.

Overall rate calculation process Module A

Method statement 8 (veteran payment, blind)

(9) The rate of veteran payment for a person who is permanently blind is worked out in accordance with method statement 8.

#### Method statement 8

Step 1. Work out what would be the person's rate of veteran payment if method statement 7 applied to the person: the result is called the *notional income/assets tested rate*.

Note: This is the only situation in which a blind person's veteran payment can be made subject to an income test or assets test (see point SCH6-A3).

- Step 2. Work out the person's *maximum basic rate* using Module B below.
- Step 3. Work out the amount of pension supplement using Module BA below.
- Step 4. Add up the amounts obtained in steps 2 and 3: the result is called the *maximum payment rate*.
- Step 5. Work out the amount per year (if any) payable by way of remote area allowance using Module G below.
- Step 6. Add:
  - (a) the maximum payment rate; and
  - (b) any amount obtained under step 5.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

83

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module A Overall rate calculation process

The result is called the *non-income/assets tested rate*.

Step 7. Compare the notional income/assets tested rate and the non-income/assets tested rate: whichever is the greater is the person's *rate of veteran payment*.

Note 1: The rate of veteran payment for a day will be rounded to

the nearest cent (see subsection 58A(5)).

Note 2: For the minimum amount of a fortnightly instalment of

veteran payment, see subsection 58A(9).

#### Members of couple

SCH6-A2 If 2 people are members of a couple, they will be treated as pooling their resources (income and assets) and sharing those resources on a 50/50 basis (see points SCH6-E3 and SCH6-F2 below). They will also be treated as sharing expenses (eg for rent) on a 50/50 basis (see points SCH6-C10 and SCH6-C11 below).

Ordinary/adjusted income test and assets test generally not to apply to permanently blind people

SCH6-A3 Except for the purposes of Step 1 in Method statement 2 (applicable in respect of permanently blind service pensioners who are not war widows/war widowers—pensioners) or in method statement 8 (applicable in respect of permanently blind veteran payment recipients), a permanently blind person's service pension or veteran payment is not subject to an ordinary/adjusted income test (compare Module E) or an assets test (compare Module F).

Note: For war widow/war widower—pensioner see subsection 5Q(1).

Ceiling rate

SCH6-A4 The ceiling rate for a war widow/war widower—pensioner is \$3,247.40 unless point SCH6-A5 applies to him or her.

Note 1: For war widow/war widower—pensioner see subsection 5Q(1).

Note 2: The ceiling rate is adjusted 6 monthly in line with service pensions

(see section 59LA).

84 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

#### SCH6-A5 If:

- (a) a person became a war widow/war widower—pensioner before 1 November 1986; and
- (b) immediately before that day the person was receiving a social security pension at a rate (the *pre-November 1986 rate*) equal to or more than \$3,122.60; and
- (c) since that day the person has been continuously receiving the social security pension or income support supplement;

his or her ceiling rate is, subject to point SCH6-A5A, equal to the pre-November 1986 rate.

Note: For war widow/war widower—pensioner see subsection 5Q(1).

SCH6-A5A On and after 1 July 2000, the ceiling rate referred to in point SCH6-A5 is taken to be equal to the pre-November 1986 rate increased by 4%.

#### SCH6-A6 However, if:

- (a) a war widow/war widower—pensioner is a person:
  - (i) to whom income support supplement or service pension is payable; and
  - (ii) who is not permanently blind; and
- (b) the person's pension under Part II or IV is compensation reduced;

the ceiling rate for the war widow/war widower—pensioner is the sum of:

- (c) the rate applying under point SCH6-A4 or SCH6-A5, as the case may be; and
- (d) the amount of the reduction in the pension under Part II or IV worked out under points SCH6-A7 to SCH6-A9.

For war widow/war widower—pensioner see subsection 5Q(1). Note:

Compensation reduced pension under Part II or IV

SCH6-A7 A pension under Part II payable to a war widow/war widower pensioner is *compensation reduced* if that pension has been reduced:

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

85

Compilation No. 187 Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module A Overall rate calculation process

- (a) by taking into account (under subsection 30(3)) the rate, or amount, of any payment that he or she is entitled to receive under the law of a State or of a foreign country; or
- (b) by taking into account (under Division 5A of that Part) the rate at which any compensation is payable to him or her.

Note: For war widow/war widower—pensioner see subsection 5Q(1).

SCH6-A8 A pension under Part IV payable to a war widow/war widower—
pensioner is *compensation reduced* if that pension has been reduced by taking into account (under Division 4 of that Part) the rate at which any compensation is payable to him or her.

Note: For war widow/war widower—pensioner see subsection 5Q(1).

SCH6-A9 The *amount of the reduction in the pension under Part II or IV* is worked out by using the formula:

Full pension rate - Compensation reduced rate

where:

*full pension rate* means the amount per annum that would have been the annual rate of the pension under Part II or IV if it had not been reduced.

*compensation reduced rate* means the annual rate of pension under Part II or IV payable after that pension has been reduced.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

86

#### Module B—Maximum basic rate

Maximum basic rate for service pension or income support supplement

SCH6-B1 A person's maximum basic rate for service pension or income support supplement depends on the person's family situation. Work out which family situation in Table B-1 applies to the person. The maximum basic rate is the corresponding amount in column 3.

Table B-1—Maximum basic rates for service pension or income support supplement				
Column 1 Item	Column 2 Person's family situation	Column 3 Rate per year	Column 4 Rate per fortnight	
		\$	\$	
1.	Not a member of a couple A member of an illness separated couple	9,006.40	346.40	
	A member of a respite care couple			
2.	Partnered	7,511.40	288.90	

Note 1: For *member of a couple* and *partnered* see section 5E, and for *illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5R(5) and (6).

Note 2: The maximum basic rates are adjusted 6 monthly: see sections 59B to 59G

Maximum basic rate for veteran payment

SCH6-B2 A person's maximum basic rate for veteran payment depends on the person's family situation. Work out which family situation in Table B-2 applies to the person. The maximum basic rate is the corresponding amount in column 3.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

87

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module B Maximum basic rate

Table B-2—Maximum basic rates for veteran payment				
Column 1	Column 2	Column 3	Column 4	
Item	Item Person's family situation		Rate per fortnight	
		\$	\$	
1	Not a member of a couple	23,764	914	
	A member of an illness separated couple			
	A member of a respite care couple			
2	Partnered	18,553.60	713.60	

Note 1: For *member of a couple* and *partnered* see section 5E, and for *illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5R(5) and (6)

Note 2: The maximum basic rates are adjusted 6-monthly in line with service pensions (see section 59LB).

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

88

# **Module BA—Pension supplement**

Pension supplement

SCH6-BA1 A pension supplement amount is to be added to the person's maximum basic rate.

Residents in Australia etc.

SCH6-BA2 If the person is residing in Australia and:

- (a) is in Australia; or
- (b) is temporarily absent from Australia and has been so for a continuous period not exceeding 6 weeks;

the person's pension supplement amount is:

- (c) if an election by the person under subsection 60A(1) is in force—the amount worked out under point SCH6-BA4; and
- (d) otherwise—the amount worked out under point SCH6-BA3.

Note:

Section 60A applies to a person receiving a service pension or income support supplement (but does not apply to a person receiving a veteran payment).

Residents in Australia etc.—no election in force

- SCH6-BA3 The person's pension supplement amount is the amount worked out by:
  - (a) applying the applicable percentage in the following table to the combined couple rate of pension supplement; and
  - (b) if:
    - (i) the person is not partnered; and
    - (ii) the amount resulting from paragraph (a) is not a multiple of \$2.60;

rounding the amount up or down to the nearest multiple of \$2.60 (rounding up if the amount is not a multiple of \$2.60 but is a multiple of \$1.30).

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

89

Compilation No. 187

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module BA Pension supplement

Item	Person's family situation	Use this %
1	Not member of couple	66.33%
2	Partnered	50%
3	Member of illness separated couple	66.33%
1	Member of respite care couple	66.33%

Note:

For *combined couple rate of pension supplement*, see subsection 5GA(1).

Residents in Australia etc.—election in force

- SCH6-BA4 The person's pension supplement amount is the amount worked out as follows:
  - (a) work out the amount for the person under point SCH6-BA3 as if the election were not in force;
  - (b) from that amount, subtract the person's minimum pension supplement amount.

Persons absent from Australia for more than 6 weeks

SCH6-BA5 If the person is not covered by point SCH6-BA2, the person's pension supplement amount is the person's pension supplement basic amount.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

90

# Module BB—Energy supplement

When energy supplement is to be added

- SCH6-BB1 An energy supplement is to be added to the person's maximum basic rate (of service pension) if the person is residing in Australia and:
  - (a) is in Australia; or
  - (b) is temporarily absent from Australia and has been so for a continuous period not exceeding 6 weeks.

Note: Section 65A may affect the addition of the energy supplement.

SCH6-BB2 However, this Module does not apply if quarterly energy supplement for service pension is payable to the person.

Amount of energy supplement

SCH6-BB3 The person's energy supplement is the amount worked out using the following table:

Energy supplement			
Item	Person's family situation	Amount of energy supplement	
1	Not a member of a couple	\$366.60	
2	Partnered	\$275.60	
3	Member of an illness separated couple	\$366.60	
4	Member of a respite care couple	\$366.60	

Note:

For *member of a couple, partnered, illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5E(1) and (5) and 5R(5) and (6) respectively.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

91

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

Part 2 Rate Calculator
Module C Rent assistance

#### Module C—Rent assistance

Application

SCH6-C1 Points SCH6-C2 to SCH6-C11 apply to a person who is in receipt of a service pension, income support supplement or a veteran payment.

Rent assistance

SCH6-C2 Rent assistance is an amount that may be added to the maximum basic rate or ceiling rate to help cover the cost of rent. A person who is eligible for rent assistance under point SCH6-C3 can have added to his or her maximum basic rate or ceiling rate the amount applying to that person under Table C-2.

Eligibility for rent assistance

- SCH6-C3(1)Rent assistance is to be added to a person's maximum basic rate or ceiling rate if:
  - (a) the person is not an aged care resident; and
  - (b) the person is not an ineligible property owner; and
  - (c) the person pays, or is liable to pay, rent (other than Government rent); and
  - (d) the rent is payable at a rate of more than the rent threshold rate; and
  - (e) either:
    - (i) the person is in Australia; or
    - (ii) the person is temporarily absent from Australia and the period in respect of which the rent assistance is sought is not a period after the first 26 weeks of the absence; and
  - (f) in a case where the person is entitled to be paid a family tax benefit—the person satisfies either point SCH6-C3A or SCH6-C3B.

Note 1: For *aged care resident* see subsection 5NC(5).

92 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Calculation of rates of service pension, income support supplement and veteran payment Schedule 6

Rate Calculator Part 2

Rent assistance Module C

Note 2: For *rent*, *Government rent* and *ineligible property owner* see section 5N.

Note 3: For *rent threshold rate* see point SCH6-C6.

Note 4: For *illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5R(5) and (6).

#### (2) If:

- (a) the person is temporarily absent from Australia; and
- (b) the Commission is satisfied that the person is unable to return to Australia before the end of the 26 weeks mentioned in subparagraph (1)(e)(ii) because of an event referred to in subpoint (3);

the Commission may, in relation to the person, determine that a reference to 26 weeks in subparagraph (1)(e)(ii) is taken to be a reference to another number of weeks.

#### (3) The events are the following:

- (a) a serious accident involving the person or a family member of the person;
- (b) a serious illness of the person or a family member of the person;
- (c) the hospitalisation of the person or a family member of the person;
- (d) the death of a family member of the person;
- (e) the person's involvement in custody proceedings in the country in which the person is located;
- (f) a legal requirement for the person to remain outside Australia in connection with criminal proceedings (other than criminal proceedings in respect of a crime alleged to have been committed by the person);
- (g) robbery or serious crime committed against the person or a family member of the person;
- (h) a natural disaster in the country in which the person is located;
- (i) a public health crisis affecting Australia or the country in which the person is located or both;

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

93

Part 2 Rate Calculator Module C Rent assistance

- (j) political or social unrest in the country in which the person is located;
- (k) industrial action in the country in which the person is located;
- (1) a war in the country in which the person is located.
- (4) The Commission must not make a determination under subpoint (2) unless:
  - (a) the event occurred or began during the period of absence; and
  - (b) if the event is political or social unrest, industrial action or war—the person is not willingly involved in, or willingly participating in, the event.
- (5) If the Commission determines another number (the *new number*) of weeks under subpoint (2), then, immediately after that determination is made, a reference to a number of weeks in subparagraph (1)(e)(ii), and each reference to a number of weeks in subpoint (2), is taken to be a reference to that new number.

#### SCH6-C3A A person satisfies this point if:

- (a) the person is not a member of a couple, or is a member of an illness separated couple or a respite care couple, and is entitled to be paid a family tax benefit; and
- (b) either:
  - (i) the person's maximum Part A rate of family tax benefit does not include rent assistance; or
  - (ii) the person's maximum Part A rate of family tax benefit includes rent assistance and clause 38K of Schedule 1 to the Family Assistance Act applies to reduce the person's Part A rate of family tax benefit.

#### SCH6-C3B A person satisfies this point if:

- (a) the person is a member of a couple (other than an illness separated couple or a respite care couple) and the person, or the person's partner, is entitled to be paid family tax benefit; and
- (b) either:

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

94

- (i) the person's, or the person's partner's, maximum Part A rate of family tax benefit does not include rent assistance; or
- (ii) the person's, or the person's partner's, maximum Part A rate of family tax benefit includes rent assistance and clause 38J or 38K of Schedule 1 to the Family Assistance Act applies to reduce the person's, or the person's partner's, Part A rate of family tax benefit.

No rent assistance if partner getting incentive allowance under the Social Security Act

SCH6-C4 If a person is a member of a couple and the person's partner is living with the person in their home, an additional amount is not to be added to the person's maximum basic rate or ceiling rate under point SCH6-C3 if an amount by way of incentive allowance is being added to the maximum basic rate or ceiling rate of the person's partner.

Note: For *incentive allowance* see subsection 5Q(1); the provisions of the Social Security Act relating to incentive allowance were repealed with effect from 12 November 1991 but the allowance continues to be paid to certain existing recipients under clause 36 of Schedule 1A to that Act.

Partner with rent increased pension

- SCH6-C5 A person has a *partner with a rent increased pension*, for the purposes of this Module, if:
  - (a) the partner is living with the person in their home; and
  - (b) the partner is receiving a service pension, income support supplement, a veteran payment or a social security pension; and
  - (c) either of the following applies:
    - (i) the partner is receiving a service pension, income support supplement, a veteran payment or a social security pension the rate of which is increased to take account of rent paid or payable by the partner;

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

95

Part 2 Rate Calculator Module C Rent assistance

96

(ii) the partner is receiving a social security pension and is entitled to be paid family tax benefit at a rate higher than the base rate under clause 4 of Schedule 1 to the Family Assistance Act and which includes an amount to take account of rent paid or payable by the partner.

Note: For the treatment of rent paid by a member of a couple see points SCH6-C10 and SCH6-C11.

#### Rent threshold rate

SCH6-C6 A person's rent threshold rate depends on the person's family situation. Work out which family situation in Table C-1 applies to the person. The rent threshold rate is the corresponding amount in column 3.

Table C-1—Rent threshold rates			
Column 1	Column 2	Column 3	Column 4
Item	Person's family situation	Rate per year \$	Rate per fortnight
1	NI-4111	*	*
1	Not a member of a couple A member of an illness separated couple	3,650.40	140.40
	A member of a respite care couple		
	Partnered—partner without a rent increased pension		
2	Partnered—partner with a rent increased pension	2,956.20	113.70

Note 1: For *member of a couple* and *partnered* see section 5E.

Note 2: For partner with a rent increased pension see point C5.

Note 3: The column 3 amounts are indexed 6 monthly in line with CPI increases (see sections 59B to 59E).

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

#### Factors affecting rate of rent assistance

SCH6-C7 The rate of rent assistance depends on:

- (a) the annual rent paid or payable by the person; and
- (b) whether or not the person has a partner with a rent increased pension.

# Rate of rent assistance

SCH6-C8(1) The rate of rent assistance is whichever is the lesser of rate A and rate B applicable to the person in accordance with Table C-2.

Table C-2	Table C-2—Rate of rent assistance			
Column 1 Item	Column 2 Person's family situation	Column 3 Rate A \$	Column 4 Rate B	
1	Not a member of a couple	$3 \times \frac{\left(AR - RTR\right)}{4}$	4,700.80	
	A member of an illness separated couple			
	A member of a respite care couple			
	Partnered— partner without a rent increased pension			
2	Partnered— partner with a rent increased pension	$3 \times \frac{\left(AR - 2RTR\right)}{8}$	2,212.60	

Note 1: For *member of a couple* and *partnered* see section 5E.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

97

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

Part 2 Rate Calculator
Module C Rent assistance

Note 2: For partner with a rent increased pension see point C5.

Note 3: The column 4 amounts are indexed 6 monthly in line with CPI increases (see sections 59B to 59E).

(2) In Table C-2:

**AR** means annual rent as provided by points SCH6-C9 to SCH6-C11.

**RTR** means the rent threshold rate applicable under column 3 of Table C-1 in point SCH6-C6.

Annual rent

SCH6-C9 Annual rent is the annual rent paid or payable by the person whose service pension rate, income support supplement rate or veteran payment rate is being calculated.

Rent paid by a member of a couple

SCH6-C10 If a person is a member of a couple and the person's partner is living with the person in their home, any rent that the person's partner pays or is liable to pay in respect of the home is to be treated as paid or payable by the person.

Note: For *member of a couple* see section 5E.

Rent paid by a member of an illness separated or respite care couple

SCH6-C11 If a person is a member of an illness separated couple or a respite care couple, any rent that the person's partner pays or is liable to pay in respect of the premises occupied by the person is to be treated as paid or payable by the person.

Note: For *illness separated couple* and *respite care couple* see subsections 5R(5) and (6).

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

98

Rate Calculator Part 2

# Module E—Ordinary/adjusted income test

Definition

#### SCH6-E1 In this Module:

#### ordinary/adjusted income means:

- (a) for the purpose of the calculation of the rate of service pension or veteran payment—ordinary income; or
- (b) for the purpose of the calculation of the rate of income support supplement—adjusted income.

Note: For *ordinary income* and *adjusted income* see section 5H.

Effect of income on maximum payment rate

SCH6-E2 This is how to work out the effect of a person's ordinary/adjusted income on the person's maximum payment rate:

#### Method statement

Step 1. Work out the annual rate of the person's ordinary/adjusted income.

Note: For the treatment of the ordinary/adjusted income of members of a couple see point SCH6-E3.

Step 2. Work out the person's ordinary/adjusted income free area (see point SCH6-E6 below).

Note: A person's ordinary/adjusted income free area is the

maximum amount of ordinary/adjusted income the person can have without affecting the person's rate of service pension, income support supplement or veteran

payment.

Step 3. Work out whether the person's ordinary/adjusted income exceeds the person's ordinary/adjusted income free area.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

99

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module E Ordinary/adjusted income test

- Step 4. If the person's ordinary/adjusted income does not exceed the person's ordinary/adjusted income free area, the person's ordinary/adjusted income excess is nil.
- Step 5. If the person's ordinary/adjusted income exceeds the person's ordinary/adjusted income free area, the person's ordinary/adjusted income excess is the person's ordinary/adjusted income less the person's ordinary/adjusted income free area.
- Step 6. Use the person's ordinary/adjusted income excess to work out the person's reduction for ordinary/adjusted income using point SCH6-E11 below.
  - Note 1: See the Method statements in point SCH6-A1 for the significance of the person's reduction for ordinary/adjusted income.
  - Note 2: The application of the ordinary/adjusted income test is affected by provisions about the following:
    - (a) the general concept of ordinary income (sections 46 and 46A);
    - (aa) the work bonus (section 46AA);
    - (b) business income (sections 46B and 46C);
    - (c) income from financial assets (including income streams (short term) and certain income streams (long term)) (Division 3 of Part IIIB);
    - (d) income from income streams not covered by Division 3 of Part IIIB (Division 4 of Part IIIB);
    - (e) disposal of income (sections 48-48E).

Ordinary/adjusted incomes of members of couples

SCH6-E3 If a person is a member of a couple, add the annual rates of the couple's ordinary/adjusted incomes and divide by 2 to work out the amount of the person's ordinary/adjusted income for the purposes of this Module. However, in making this calculation disregard any amount that is taken (whether for the purposes of this Act or of the Social Security Act) to be ordinary income of either partner

100 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

because of section 59TA of this Act or section 1174 of the Social Security Act.

Additional ordinary income because of excess compensation payments

SCH6-E3A Add to the amount derived for a person under point SCH6-E3 any amount that is taken (whether for the purposes of this Act or of the Social Security Act) to be ordinary income of the person because of section 59TA of this Act or section 1174 of the Social Security Act

Payment of arrears of periodic compensation payments

#### SCH6-E4 If:

- (a) at the time of an event that gives rise to an entitlement of a person to compensation, the person is receiving a compensation affected pension; and
- (b) in relation to the entitlement, the person receives a payment (an *arrears payment*) of arrears of periodic compensation; the person is taken to receive on each day in the periodic payments period an amount calculated by dividing the amount of the arrears payment by the number of days in the periodic payments period.

Note: For event that gives rise to an entitlement to compensation, compensation affected pension and periodic payments period see section 5NB.

Ordinary/adjusted income free area

SCH6-E5 A person's ordinary/adjusted income free area is the amount of ordinary/adjusted income the person can have without any deduction being made from the person's maximum payment rate.

How to calculate a person's ordinary/adjusted income free area

SCH6-E6 A person's ordinary/adjusted income free area is worked out using Table E-1. Work out which family situation in Table E-1 applies to the person. The ordinary/adjusted income free area is the corresponding amount in column 3.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

101

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module E Ordinary/adjusted income test

Table E-1—Ordinary/adjusted income free area			
Column 1	Column 2	Column 3	Column 4
Item	Category of person	Basic income free area per year	Basic income free area per fortnight
		\$	\$
1.	Not member of a couple	2,548	98
2.	Partnered (partner getting neither pension nor benefit)	2,236	86
	Partnered (partner getting benefit)		
3.	Partnered (partner getting pension)	2,236	86

Note 1: For member of a couple, partnered (partner getting neither pension nor benefit), partnered (partner getting benefit) and partnered (partner getting pension) see section 5E.

Note 3: Items 2 and 3 of Table E-1 apply to members of illness separated and respite care couples.

Note 4: The basic free area is indexed annually in line with CPI increases (see sections 59B to 59E).

Reduction for ordinary/adjusted income in excess of ordinary/adjusted income free area

SCH6-E11 (1) A person's reduction for ordinary/adjusted income is:

Ordinary/adjusted income excess x 0.5

# (2) In this point:

*ordinary/adjusted income excess*, in relation to a person, means the person's ordinary/adjusted income less the person's ordinary/adjusted income free area.

102 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Module F—Assets test

Effect of assets on maximum payment rate

SCH6-F1 This is how to work out the effect of a person's assets on the person's maximum payment rate:

#### Method statement

Step 1. Work out the value of the person's assets.

Note 1: For the treatment of the assets of members of a couple see point SCH6-F2.

Note 2: For the assets that are to be disregarded in valuing a

person's assets see section 52.

Note 3: For the valuation of an asset that is subject to a charge or

encumbrance see sections 52C and 52CA.

Step 2. Work out the person's assets value limit (see point SCH6-F3 below).

Note: A person's assets value limit is the maximum value of assets the person can have without affecting the person's rate of service pension, income support supplement or veteran payment.

- Step 3. Work out whether the value of the person's assets exceeds the person's assets value limit.
- Step 4. If the value of the person's assets does not exceed the person's assets value limit, the person's assets excess is nil.
- Step 5. If the value of the person's assets exceeds the person's assets value limit, the person's assets excess is the value of the person's assets less the person's assets value limit.
- Step 6. Use the person's assets excess to work out the person's reduction for assets using point SCH6-F4 below.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

103

**Schedule 6** Calculation of rates of service pension, income support supplement and veteran payment

Part 2 Rate Calculator Module F Assets test

Note 1: See the Method statements in point SCH6-A1 for the significance of the person's reduction for assets.

Note 2: The application of the assets test is affected by provisions about the following:

(a) disposal of assets (sections 52E – 52JE);

(b) special residences (sections 52KA – 52X);

(c) financial hardship (sections 52Y and 52Z);

(d) the pensions loans scheme (sections 52ZAAA –

Value of assets of members of couples

## SCH6-F2 For the purposes of this Module:

- (a) the value of the assets of a member of a couple is taken to be 50% of the sum of:
  - (i) the value of the person's assets; and
  - (ii) the value of the person's partner's assets; and
- (b) the value of the assets of a particular kind of a member of a couple is taken to be 50% of the sum of:
  - (i) the value of the person's assets of that kind; and
  - (ii) the value of the person's partner's assets of that kind.

Assets value limit

104

SCH6-F3 A person's assets value limit is worked out using Table F-1. Work out the person's family situation and property ownership situation. The assets value limit is the corresponding amount in column 3.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Table F-1-	-Assets value limit		
Column 1	Column 2	Column 3 Assets value limit	
Item	Person's family	Column 3A	Column 3B
	situation	Either person or partner property owner	Neither person nor partner property owner
		\$	\$
1.	Not member of a couple	250,000	450,000
2.	Partnered	187,500	287,500

Note 1: For *member of a couple* and *partnered* see section 5E.

Note 2: For *property owner* see section 5L.

Note 3: Item 2 applies to members of illness separated and respite care couples.

Note 4: The assets value limit in column 3B of item 1 is adjusted annually under section 59H. The other assets value limits are indexed annually in line with CPI increases (see sections 59B to 59E).

Reduction for assets in excess of assets value limit

SCH6-F4(1) A person's reduction for assets is worked out by using the formula:

$$\frac{\text{(Assets excess)} \times 19.5}{250}$$

where:

assets excess means the value of the person's assets less the person's assets value limit.

(2) In calculating a person's assets excess under subpoint (1), disregard any part of the excess that is not a multiple of \$250.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

105

**Schedule 6** Calculation of rates of service pension, income support supplement and veteran payment

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module G Remote area allowance

### Module G—Remote area allowance

Remote area allowance

- SCH6-G1 An amount by way of remote area allowance is to be included in a person's rate of service pension, income support supplement or veteran payment if:
  - (a) one of the following subparagraphs applies:
    - (i) the person's rate of service pension, income support supplement or veteran payment apart from this point is greater than nil; or
    - (ii) in the case of service pension or income support supplement—the person's rate of service pension or income support supplement apart from this point is nil merely because an advance pharmaceutical allowance has been paid to the person under Part 2.23 of the Social Security Act; or
    - (iii) in the case of service pension or income support supplement—the person's rate of service pension or income support supplement apart from this point is nil merely because of the operation of Part IVA; and
  - (b) the person's usual place of residence is situated in the remote area; and
  - (c) the person is physically present in the remote area.

Note: For *remote area* and *physically present in the remote area* see section 5Q.

Rate of remote area allowance

SCH6-G2 The rate of remote area allowance payable to a person is worked out using Table G. Work out which family situation in the table applies to the person. The rate of remote area allowance is the corresponding amount in column 3 plus an additional corresponding amount in column 5 for each FTB child, and each regular care child, of the person.

106 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Table G—	Remote area allowa	nce			Table G—Remote area allowance				
Column 1 Item	Column 2 Person's family situation	Column 3 Basic allowance per year	Column 4 Basic allowance per fortnight	Column 5 Additional allowance per year	Column 6 Additional allowance per fortnight				
		\$	\$	\$	\$				
1.	Not member of a couple	473.20	18.20	189.80	7.30				
	A member of an illness separated couple								
	A member of a respite care couple								
	Partnered— partner not receiving remote area allowance								
2.	Partnered (partner receiving remote area allowance)	405.60	15.60	189.80	7.30				

Note 1: For *FTB child* and *regular care child* see subsection 5F(1).

Note 2: For member of a couple and partnered see section 5E.

For illness separated couple and respite care couple see Note 3:

subsections 5R(5) and (5A).

Eligibility of FTB children and regular care children who are outside Australia

SCH6-G3(1) If an FTB child, or a regular care child, leaves Australia otherwise than temporarily, additional allowance is not payable for the child on or after the day on which he or she left Australia.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

107

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

**Schedule 6** Calculation of rates of service pension, income support supplement and veteran payment

Part 2 Rate Calculator

Module G Remote area allowance

(2) If an FTB child, or a regular care child, is temporarily absent from Australia for more than 8 weeks, additional allowance is not payable for the child after the first 8 weeks of the absence.

Special rule where partner has an FTB or regular care child but is not receiving a pension, benefit or allowance

#### SCH6-G4 If:

- (a) a person who is a member of a couple is qualified for an amount by way of remote area allowance; and
- (b) the person's partner is not receiving a service pension, income support supplement, a veteran payment, a social security pension, or a social security benefit; and
- (c) the person's partner has an FTB child or a regular care child; the child is taken, for the purposes of this Module, to be an FTB child, or a regular care child, (as the case requires) of the person.

Special rule where partner has an FTB or regular care child but is not receiving additional allowance for the child

#### SCH6-G5 If:

- (a) a person who is a member of a couple is qualified for an amount by way of remote area allowance; and
- (b) the person's partner has an FTB child or a regular care child; and
- (c) the person's partner is not receiving additional allowance for the child;

the child is taken, for the purposes of this Module, to be an FTB child, or a regular care child, (as the case requires) of the person.

Special rule dealing with the death of an FTB or regular care child

SCH6-G6 If an FTB child, or a regular care child, of a person dies, this Module has effect, for a period of 14 weeks after the death of the child, as if the child had not died.

Note:

This point does not prevent this Module having the effect it would have had if the child would otherwise have ceased to be an FTB child, or a regular care child, during that 14 weeks.

108 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

#### Endnote 1—About the endnotes

The endnotes provide information about this compilation and the compiled law.

The following endnotes are included in every compilation:

Endnote 1—About the endnotes

Endnote 2—Abbreviation key

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Endnote 4—Amendment history

## Abbreviation key—Endnote 2

The abbreviation key sets out abbreviations that may be used in the endnotes.

## Legislation history and amendment history—Endnotes 3 and 4

Amending laws are annotated in the legislation history and amendment history.

The legislation history in endnote 3 provides information about each law that has amended (or will amend) the compiled law. The information includes commencement details for amending laws and details of any application, saving or transitional provisions that are not included in this compilation.

The amendment history in endnote 4 provides information about amendments at the provision (generally section or equivalent) level. It also includes information about any provision of the compiled law that has been repealed in accordance with a provision of the law.

#### **Editorial changes**

The *Legislation Act 2003* authorises First Parliamentary Counsel to make editorial and presentational changes to a compiled law in preparing a compilation of the law for registration. The changes must not change the effect of the law. Editorial changes take effect from the compilation registration date.

If the compilation includes editorial changes, the endnotes include a brief outline of the changes in general terms. Full details of any changes can be obtained from the Office of Parliamentary Counsel.

#### Misdescribed amendments

A misdescribed amendment is an amendment that does not accurately describe how an amendment is to be made. If, despite the misdescription, the amendment

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

109

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

### Endnote 1—About the endnotes

can be given effect as intended, then the misdescribed amendment can be incorporated through an editorial change made under section 15V of the *Legislation Act 2003*.

If a misdescribed amendment cannot be given effect as intended, the amendment is not incorporated and "(md not incorp)" is added to the amendment history.

110 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## **Endnote 2—Abbreviation key**

ad = added or inserted o = order(s)am = amended Ord = Ordinance

amdt = amendment orig = original

 $c = clause(s) \\ par = paragraph(s)/subparagraph(s)$ 

C[x] = Compilation No. x /sub-subparagraph(s)

Ch = Chapter(s) pres = present

def = definition(s) prev = previous

Dict = Dictionary (prev...) = previously

disallowed = disallowed by Parliament Pt = Part(s)

 $\begin{aligned} &\text{Div} = \text{Division}(s) & & & & & & & \\ &\text{ed} = \text{editorial change} & & & & & \\ &\text{exp} = \text{expires/expired or ceases/ceased to have} & & & & \\ &\text{renum} = \text{renumbered} & & & \end{aligned}$ 

ffect rep = repealed

F = Federal Register of Legislation rs = repealed and substituted gaz = gazette s = section(s)/subsection(s)

LA = Legislation Act 2003 Sch = Schedule(s)
LIA = Legislative Instruments Act 2003 Sdiv = Subdivision(s)

(md) = misdescribed amendment can be given SLI = Select Legislative Instrument

effect SR = Statutory Rules (md not incorp) = misdescribed amendment Sub-Ch = Sub-Chapter(s)

cannot be given effect SubPt = Subpart(s)

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

111

## Endnote 3—Legislation history

# **Endnote 3—Legislation history**

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986	27, 1986	19 May 1986	22 May 1986 (s 2 and gaz 1986, No S225)	
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs (Miscellaneous Amendments) Act 1986	106, 1986	27 Oct 1986	s 61, 62, 63(1), 64–66, 67(1), 68(1), 69(1), (2), 71, 72(1), 73(2), 74–76, 80(2), 83, 84(1), 87, 91(2), 92, 93(1), 96(1), (3) and 97: 27 Oct 1986 (s 2(1)) s 63(2), 69(3) and 83: 1 Jan 1987 (s 2(13)) s 67(2), 68(2), 78, 79, 89, 90 and 93(2): 18 Dec 1986 (s 2(12)) s 70, 80(1), 81, 82, 85 and 91(1): 22 May 1986 (s 2(2)) s 72(2): 6 Nov 1986 (s 2(9)) subsection 72(3): repealed before commencing (s 2(18)) s 73(1): 24 June 1986 (s 2(4)) s 77 and 84(2): 12 June 1987 (s 2(16)) s 86, 88 and 94: 1 Nov 1986 (s 2(8)) s 95(1) and 103: 31 Oct 1986 (s 2(7)) s 95(2): 30 Apr 1987 (s 2(14))	s 69(2), 87(2), (3) and 97

112 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
			s 96(2): 22 May 1986 (s 2(3))	
as amended by				
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1987	78, 1987	5 June 1987	s 65: 1 Jan 1988 subsection 72(3) repealed before commencing (s 2(7))	_
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Amendment Act (No. 2) 1987	130, 1987	16 Dec 1987	s 5(1): 16 Dec 1987 (s 2)	_
Disability Services (Transitional Provisions and Consequential Amendments) Act 1986	130, 1986	9 Dec 1986	s 43, 44: 5 June 1987 (s 2(2))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1987	78, 1987	5 June 1987	s 4–6, 9(2), 11, 12, 22(1), 23, 30–32, 37(1), 41–44, 46, 47 and 49(1): 22 May 1986 (s 2(2)) s 8, 9(1), 10(1), 13(1), 15, 18, 20(2), 22(1), 23, 26–48, 81, Sch 1 and Sch 2: 5 June 1987 (s 2(1)) s 10(2), 13(2), 14, 17, 19, 20(1), 24, 25, 49(2), 82 and 83: 2 July 1987 (s 2(6)) s 16: 27 Oct 1987 (s 2(4)) s 22(2): 1 Jan 1987 (s 2(5))	s 38(2) and 81–8.

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

113

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
as amended by Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 4) 1989	164, 1989	19 Dec 1989	s 86: 19 Dec 1989 (s 2)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Compensation Measures) Act 1997	157, 1997	3 Nov 1997	Sch 8 (Pt 1): 5 June 1987 (s 2(9))	_
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Amendment Act 1987	88, 1987	5 June 1987	s 3(6), (9), (10) and 30: 5 June 1987 (s 2(1)) s 31–36, 38 and 39: 1 Oct 1987 (s 2(5)) s 37: 1 July 1987 (s 2(3)) s 40–43: 1 Sept 1987 (s 2(4))	s 3(6), (9) and (10)
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Amendment Act (No. 2) 1987	130, 1987	16 Dec 1987	s 3(7)–(12), 4(11), (12), 60, 62, 68(2), 69, 70, 76(1), 77–79, 83, 86, 88–96, 97(1) and 98: 16 Dec 1987 (s 2) s 61: 27 Oct 1986 (s 2) s 63–65, 67 and 68(1): 22 May 1986 (s 2) s 66, 73(1), 84, 85 and 87: 17 Dec 1987 (s 2) s 71(2), 73(2), 80 and 82: 1 Jan 1988 (s 2) s 72: 13 Dec 1987 (s 2) s 74: 4 Nov 1987 (s 2)	s 3(7)–(12) and 4(11), (12)

114 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
			s 75 and 76(2): 13 Nov 1987 (s 2) s 81: 12 June 1987 (s 2) s 97(2): 1 Sept 1987 (s 2)	
as amended by				
Social Security Legislation Amendment Act 1988	133, 1988	22 Dec 1988	Sch 4: 16 Dec 1987 (s 2(5))	_
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements (Maintenance Income Test) Amendment Act 1988	13, 1988	28 Apr 1988	s 15–21: 17 June 1988 (s 2 and gaz 1988, No S165)	s 21
as amended by				
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1989	83, 1989	27 June 1989	s 31(a), (c) and (e): 17 June 1988 (s 2) s 31(b), (d): 27 June 1989 (s 2)	_
Social Security Legislation Amendment Act 1990	6, 1991	8 Jan 1991	s 85, 86: 8 Jan 1991 (s 2)	s 85
Veterans' Entitlements (Rewrite) Transition Act 1991	73, 1991	25 June 1991	Sch 4: 1 July 1991 (s 2(1))	_
Student Assistance Legislation Amendment Act 1988	35, 1988	22 May 1988	s 14: 22 May 1988 (s 2)	s 14(2)
Commonwealth Employees' Rehabilitation and Compensation Act 1988	75, 1988	24 June 1988	Sch: 1 Dec 1988 (s 2(2) and gaz 1988, No S196)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

115

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Statutory Instruments (Tabling and Disallowance) Legislation Amendment Act 1988	99, 1988	2 Dec 1988	Sch: 2 Dec 1988 (s 2)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1988	134, 1988	22 Dec 1988	s 3(1), (2), (5), (7), 4–13, 14(b), 15(b), 18, 19, 21, 22, 26–33 and 35: 22 Dec 1988 (s 2) s 3(3): 15 Dec 1988 (s 2) s 3(4): 1 Jan 1989 (s 2) s 3(6): 1 Sept 1987 (s 2) s. 14(a) and 15(a): 22 May 1986 (s 2) s 16, 20(a), (b), 23–25: 15 Dec 1988 (s 2) s 17: 13 Dec 1987 (s 2) s 20(c), (d): 1 Jan 1989 (s 2) s 34: 1 Sept 1987 (s 2) s 36: 16 Dec 1987 (s 2)	s 3(1)–(7)
as amended by Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation	164, 1989	19 Dec 1988	s 88(a), (b): 22 Dec 1988 (s 2)	_
Amendment Act (No. 4) 1989				

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

116

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1988	135, 1988	22 Dec 1988	s 3(6): 1 Dec 1988 (s 2) s 3(7), 25–28, 29(1), 30 and 31: 12 June 1989 (s 2) s 3(8) and 29(2): 14 June 1990 (s 2) s 22–24: 1 Dec 1988 (s 2)	s 3(6)–(8), 30 and 31
as amended by				
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1989	84, 1989	27 June 1989	s 42: 22 Dec 1988 (s 2)	_
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 4) 1989	164, 1989	19 Dec 1989	Sch 1: 12 Dec 1989 (s 2)	_
Veterans' Entitlements (Rewrite) Transition Act 1991	73, 1991	25 June 1991	Sch 4: 1 July 1991 (s 2(1))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (1995-96 Budget Measures) Act (No. 2) 1995	146, 1995	12 Dec 1995	Sch 10 (items 1, 2): 12 June 1989 (s 2(2)) Sch 10 (items 3, 4): 1 July 1991 (s 2(3)) Sch 10 (items 5–10): 20 Mar 1995 (s 2(5)) Sch 10 (item 11): 19 Mar 1996 (s 2(7)(b))	_
Migration Legislation Amendment Act 1989	59, 1989	19 June 1989	Sch 6: 19 Dec 1990 (s 2(5))	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

117

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1989	83, 1989	27 June 1989	s 3(1) and 27: 1 July 1989 (s 2) s 26: 27 June 1989 (s 2) s 28: 13 June 1989 (s 2) s 29: 1 Jan 1990 (s 2)	s 3(1)
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1989	84, 1989	27 June 1989	s 3(1), 47(a) and 49: 27 June 1989 (s 2) s 3(2), 46 and 47(c): 1 Jan 1989 (s 2) s 3(8), 47(b) and 48: 12 June 1989 (s 2)	s 3(1), (2) and (8)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1989	93, 1989	27 June 1989	s 3(1), 9 and 14: 22 Dec 1988 (s 2) s 3(2), 8, 10 and 12: 27 June 1989 (s 2) s 11(a), (b) and 15: 18 Feb 1989 (s 2) s 11(c): 1 Jan 1990 (s 2) s 13: 22 May 1986 (s 2)	s 3
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 3) 1989	163, 1989	19 Dec 1989	s 53, 54: 1 Jan 1990 (s 2)	_

118 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 4) 1989	164, 1989	19 Dec 1989	s 3(26), (31), (39), (41), 89, 90(a), 92(j), (k), (m), 94, 99(f), 100(b), 112, 121, 122, 123(g), 124 and 126(a): 19 Dec 1989 (s 2) s 3(27), 91, 92(d), 110, 111(a), (b) and 116: 16 Nov 1989 (s 2) s 3(28), 92(b), (f), (h), (r), (u), 95, 102(c) and 108: 1 Feb 1990 (s 2) s 3(29), (32), (33), (42), 4(3)–(5), 92(c), (o)–(q), 93, 99(b), (c), (e), 104, 105, 107, 109, 113–115, 117–119, 125 and 126(b): 1 Jan 1990 (s 2) s 3(30), (35), (38), 92(a), (e), (g), (n), (t), (w), 97, 98(a), (b), (d), 99(a), (d), 100(a), 102(b), 106(a) and 111(c): 1 Nov 1989 (s 2) s 3(34), (36), 96, 101 and 102(a), (d), (e): 19 Apr 1990 (s 2) s 3(37), 103 and 106(c): 13 June 1989 (s 2) s 3(40), 90(b), (c) and 120: 28 Dec 1989 (s 2) s 106(b) and 123(a), (b), (e), (f): 13 Dec 1989 (s 2)	s 3(26)–(42) and 4(3)–(5)

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

119

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
			s 123(c) and (d): 22 May 1986 (s 2) Sch 2: 1 Mar 1989 (s 2)	
as amended by Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1990	56, 1990	16 June 1990	s 3(10) and 27: 16 June 1990 (s 2)	s 3(10)
Veterans' Entitlements (Rewrite) Transition Act 1991	73, 1991	25 June 1991	Sch 4: 1 July 1991 (s 2(1))	_
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1990	56, 1990	16 June 1990	s 25: 4 Dec 1989 (s 2)	_
Social Welfare Legislation (Pharmaceutical Benefits) Amendment Act 1990	84, 1990	30 Oct 1990	s 17: 20 Mar 1991 (s 2) s 18: 1 Nov 1990 (s 2)	_
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1990	119, 1990	28 Dec 1990	s 19–21, 22(g) and 23: 22 Aug 1990 (s 2(2)) s 22(a)–(f): 1 Mar 1991 (s 2(3)) s 24–29: 28 Dec 1990 (s 2(1))	s 21(2) and 25–29

120 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1990	2, 1991	8 Jan 1991	s 36, 41(e)–(g), 42(e), 43, 44(a)–(j), (m), 45– 50, 52, 57–59, 60(b)–(g), 65, 81, 84–87, 89–91, 92(c) and 93: 8 Jan 1991 (s 2) s 37(a) and 82: 28 Dec 1990 (s 2) s 37(b), (c), 38, 42(a), 61 and 92(a), (b): (s 2) s 37(d) and 42(b), (d): 18 Feb 1989 (s 2) s 37(e), 42(c) and 92(d): 2 Aug 1990 (s 2) s 37(f) and 80: 28 Dec 1989 (s 2) s 39, 60(a), 62 and 67: 22 Dec 1988 (s 2) s 40, 63, 64 and 66: 20 Sept 1990 (s 2) s 41(a), (c) and 53: 22 Aug 1990 (s 2) s 41(b), (d) and 54: 1 Mar 1991 (s 2) s 44(k): 19 Dec 1989 (s 2) s 55: 1 Oct 1990 (s 2) s 55 and 88: 20 Mar 1991 (s 2) s 56 and 83: 1 Jan 1991 (s 2) s 68–79: 1 Nov 1990 (s 2)	s 3(2)–(8), 54(2) and 93

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

121

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
as amended by				
Veterans' Entitlements (Rewrite) Transition Act 1991	73, 1991	25 June 1991	Sch 4: 1 July 1991 (s 2(1))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment and Repeal Act 1995	118, 1995	17 Oct 1995	Sch 2: 22 May 1986 (s 2(15))	_
Statute Law Revision Act 1996	43, 1996	25 Oct 1996	Sch 3 (item 128): 8 Jan 1991 (s 2(3))	_
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment Act 1991	72, 1991	25 June 1991	1 July 1991 (s 2)	_
Veterans' Entitlements (Rewrite) Transition Act 1991	73, 1991	25 June 1991	s 1–22, Sch 1–3 and Sch 5: 1 July 1991 (s 2(1), (2))	s 3–17
as amended by				
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1991	74, 1991	25 June 1991	Sch 2 (Pt 2): 1 July 1991 (s 2(3))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1992	70, 1992	26 June 1992	s 86: 1 July 1991 (s 2(8)(b))	_
Veterans' Affairs (1994-95 Budget Measures) Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1994	164, 1994	16 Dec 1994	Sch 4 (item 8): 20 Mar 1995 (s 2(3))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment and Repeal Act 1995	118, 1995	17 Oct 1995	Sch 3: 1 July 1991 (s 2(16))	_

122 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Compensation Measures) Act 1997	157, 1997	3 Nov 1997	Sch 5 (item 8): 1 Dec 1997 (s 2(8))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1991	74, 1991	25 June 1991	s 3(1) and 7–12, Sch 2 (Pt 2) and Sch 3 (Pt 2): 1 July 1991 (s 2(1), (3), (6)) Sch 1 (Pt 2): 22 Jan 1991 (s 2(2)) Sch 3 (Pt 1): 25 June 1991 (s 2(5)) Sch 3 (Pt 3): 12 June 1991 (s 2(7)) Sch 3 (Pt 4): 20 Mar 1991 (s 2(8))	s 3(1) and 7–12
Industrial Relations Legislation Amendment Act 1991	122, 1991	27 June 1991	s 31(2) and Sch: 10 Dec 1991 (s 2(3) and gaz 1991, No S332)	s 31(2)
Social Security Legislation Amendment Act (No. 3) 1991	175, 1991	25 Nov 1991	Sch (Pt 1): 12 Nov 1991 (s 2(3))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1991	208, 1991	24 Dec 1991	s 10–13, 19(c) and 20: 24 Dec 1991 (s 2) s 14 and 15: 26 Dec 1991 (s 2) s 16: 1 Jan 1992 (s 2) s 17: 1 Jan 1994 (s 2) s 18: 2 Jan 1992 (s 2) s 19(a) and (b): (s 2) s 19(d) and Sch: 23 Feb 1991 (s 2)	s 20

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

123

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1992	12, 1992	24 Mar 1992	s 3(3) and Sch 3: 24 Mar 1992 (s 2(1))	s 3(3)
Veterans' Entitlements (Provision of Treatment) Amendment Act 1992	51, 1992	17 June 1992	s 3–5 and 8: 9 Dec 1992 (s 2(2) and gaz 1992, No GN49) Remainder: 17 June 1992 (s 2(1))	s 7
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1992	70, 1992	26 June 1992	s 20 and 21: 1 July 1992 (s 2(13)(b)) s 22, 26, 27, 29, 34–40, 42–71 and 77–82: 26 June 1992 (s 2(1)(d), (e)) s 23–25, 28 and 30: 8 Jan 1991 (s 2(3)) s 31–33: 20 Oct 1991 (s 2(12)) s 41: 24 July 1991 (s 2(11)) s 72–76: 1 July 1991 (s 2(7), (8)) s 83–85: 22 May 1986 (s 2(9)) Sch (Pt 7): 25 June 1991 (s 2(6))	s 25, 27, 29, 83 and 85
as amended by				
Veterans' Affairs (1994-95 Budget Measures) Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1994	164, 1994	16 Dec 1994	Sch 4 (items 6, 7): 20 Mar 1995 (s 2(3))	_

124 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Compensation Measures) Act 1997	157, 1997	3 Nov 1997	Sch 5 (item 1): 1 Dec 1997 (s 2(8))	_
Superannuation Legislation (Consequential Amendments and Transitional Provisions) Act 1992	94, 1992	30 June 1992	Sch: 1 July 1990 (s 2(2))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1992	228, 1992	24 Dec 1992	s 13–16, 84, 98, 99, 101– 104 and Sch 1 and Sch 2 (Pt 4): 1 Jan 1993 (s 2(4)(c)–(e), (5)) s 17–25: 4 Feb 1993 (s 2(6)) s 28–74: 1 Apr 1993 (s 2(8)) s 75–80: 1 July 1993 (s 2(9)) s 81–83: 20 Sept 1993 (s 2(10)) s 85–97, 100, 105, 106 and 111: 20 Mar 1993 (s 2(7)) s 107–110 and Sch 2 (Pt 1): 24 Dec 1992 (s 2(1)(c), (d)) Sch 2 (Pt 2) and Sch 2 (Pt 3): 1 July 1991 (s 2(2), (3))	s 3(2)–(4) and 111

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

125

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
as amended by Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment and Repeal Act 1995	118, 1995	17 Oct 1995	Sch 4: 1 July 1993 (s 2(17))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (1995-96 Budget Measures) Act (No. 2) 1995	146, 1995	12 Dec 1995	Sch 11 (items 1, 2): 20 Mar 1993 (s 2(4)) Sch 11 (items 3, 4): 20 Mar 1995 (s 2(5)) Sch 11 (item 5): 19 Mar 1996 (s 2(7)(c))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1993	27, 1993	9 June 1993	s 5–8: 20 Sept 1993 (s 2(2)) s 9: 20 Oct 1991 (s 2(3)) s 10–12: 12 Jan 1992 (s 2(4)) s 13–15: 20 Oct 1992 (s 2(5))	_
Social Security Legislation Amendment Act 1993	36, 1993	20 Sept 1993	s 82: 20 Sept 1993 (s 2(24))	_
Social Security (Budget and Other Measures) Legislation Amendment Act 1993	121, 1993	24 Dec 1993	Sch 1 (item 53) and Sch 2 (items 21–26): 20 Mar 1994 (s 2(8)(a), (b))	_
Military Compensation Act 1994	54, 1994	7 Apr 1994	s 13–17: 7 Apr 1994 (s 2)	s 17
as amended by Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment and Repeal Act 1995	118, 1995	17 Oct 1995	Sch 6 (item 2): 7 Apr 1994 (s 2(19))	_

126 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Migration Legislation Amendment Act 1994	60, 1994	9 Apr 1994	Sch 3 (items 56–58): 1 Sept 1994 (s 2(3))	_
Commonwealth Reciprocal Recovery Legislation Amendment Act 1994	68, 1994	30 May 1994	s 8–11: 1 July 1994 (s 2(2))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1994	78, 1994	21 June 1994	s 3, 18, 20–36, Sch 2, Sch 3 and Sch 4 (items 1–30): 21 June 1994 (s 2(1)) s 4–7 and Sch 1 (items 1–6): 1 July 1994 (s 2(3)) s 9–17: 1 Jan 1994 (s 2(2))	s 3
Veterans' Affairs (1994-95 Budget Measures) Legislation Amendment Act 1994	98, 1994	30 June 1994	s 3 and 5–11: 30 June 1994 (s 2(1)) s 12–14 and Sch 1: 1 July 1994 (s 2(3)) s 16 and 17: 1 June 1994 (s 2(2)) s 18–27: 1 Jan 1995 (s 2(4)) s 28–37, 39–45(1)–(6), 46, Sch 2 and Sch 3: 20 Mar 1995(s 2(5))	s 3 and 45(1)
as amended by				
Veterans' Affairs (1994-95 Budget Measures) Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1994	164, 1994	16 Dec 1994	s 56–59: 16 Dec 1994 (s 2(1))	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

127

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment and Repeal Act 1995	118, 1995	17 Oct 1995	Sch 5 (item 1): 20 Mar 1995 (s 2(18)) Sch 5 (item 2): 17 Oct 1995 (s 2(1))	_
Statute Law Revision Act 1996	43, 1996	25 Oct 1996	Sch 3 (items 131–137): 30 June 1994 (s 2(3))	_
Social Security Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1994	109, 1994	12 July 1994	s 57(a): 20 Sept 1994 (s 2(6)) s 57(b): 1 July 1994 (s 2(3))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1994	148, 1994	8 Dec 1994	s 3–8, 10–12: 8 Dec 1994 (s 2(1)) s 9: 20 Mar 1995 (s 2(3)) s 13, 14: 1 Jan 1995 (s 2(2))	_
as amended by Statute Law Revision Act 1996	43, 1996	25 Oct 1996	Sch 3 (item 130): 8 Dec 1994 (s 2(3))	_
Veterans' Affairs (1994-95 Budget Measures) Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1994	164, 1994	16 Dec 1994	s 4–12, 28–31, 35, 39– 43, 45–51 and Sch 5: 1 Jan 1995 (s 2(4)) s 13–18, 21–24, 26, 27, 36–38, Sch 1–3: 20 Mar 1995 (s 2(3)) s 32–34): 1 July 1994 (s 2(2)) s 52–54: 16 Dec 1994 (s 2(1))	s 32
as amended by				
Statute Law Revision Act 1996	43, 1996	25 Oct 1996	Sch 3 (items 138–141): 16 Dec 1994 (s 2(3))	_

128 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Compensation Measures) Act 1997	157, 1997	3 Nov 1997	Sch 8 (item 2): 16 Dec 1994 (s 2(10))	_
Social Security (Parenting Allowance and Other Measures) Legislation Amendment Act 1994	174, 1994	16 Dec 1994	Sch 4 (items 42, 52): 1 Jan 1995 (s 2(5))	_
Student Assistance (Youth Training Allowance— Transitional Provisions and Consequential Amendments) Act 1994	184, 1994	23 Dec 1994	Sch 3 (items 66–73): 1 Jan 1995 (s 2)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1995	35, 1995	12 Apr 1995	Sch 2: 12 Apr 1995 (s 2)	s 3(2)
Social Security Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1995	104, 1995	29 Sept 1995	Sch 16 (item 83): 1 July 1995 (s 2(5))	_
Social Security Legislation Amendment (Family Measures) Act 1995	106, 1995	29 Sept 1995	Sch 7: 1 Jan 1996 (s 2(3))	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

129

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment and Repeal Act 1995	118, 1995	17 Oct 1995	Sch 1 (items 1, 2, 22–38, 140): 20 Mar 1995 (s 2(4), (9)) Sch 1 (items 3–8, 11, 13–16, 46–62, 66–70, 72–90, 92–110, 112–135, 137, 138, 142–144, 146–152, 155, 156):17 Oct 1995 (s 2(1)) Sch 1 (items 9, 10, 12, 17–21, 111, 141): 1 Jan 1994 (s 2(2), (12)) Sch 1 (items 39, 40, 91): 1 Jan 1995 (s 2(5), (8)) Sch 1 (item 41): 9 Jan 1995 (s 2(6)) Sch 1 (items 42–45, 153, 154): 1 July 1994 (s 2(3), (7)) Sch 1 (items 63–65, 71): 19 Dec 1994 (s 2(11)) Sch 1 (items 136): 16 Dec 1994 (s 2(10)) Sch 1 (items 139, 145): 1 July 1991 (s 2(13)) Sch 1 (items 157): 30 Nov 1994 (s 2(14))	
as amended by Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Compensation Measures) Act 1997	157, 1997	3 Nov 1997	Sch 8 (items 3, 4): 17 Oct 1995 (s 2(11))	_

130 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs (1995– 96 Budget Measures) Legislation Amendment Act 1995	128, 1995	14 Nov 1995	Sch 2–4, Sch 6 (items 1, 2) and Sch 8: 1 Oct 1995 (s 2(3)) Sch 6 (items 3, 4): 1 Jan 1996 (s 2(5)) Sch 7: 1 July 1995 (s 2(2))	Sch 2 (item 16)
as amended by				
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Compensation Measures) Act 1997	157, 1997	3 Nov 1997	Sch 8 (item 5): 14 Nov 1995 (s 2(12))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (1995-96 Budget Measures) Act (No. 2) 1995	146, 1995	12 Dec 1995	Sch 1 (items 1, 9) and Sch 3–6: 20 Mar 1996 (s 2(8)) Sch 1 (items 2–8, 10– 90): 1 Jan 1997 (s 2(13)) Sch 2: 19 Mar 1996 (s 2(7)(a)) Sch 7: 4 July 1996 (s 2(11)) Sch 8: 1 Jan 1996 (s 2(6)) Sch 9 (items 1, 3, 4): 1 July 1996 (s 2(10)) Sch 9 (items 2, 5): 19 Sept 1996 (s 2(12)) Sch 9 (items 6, 7): 1 May 1996 (s 2(9))	Sch 4 (items 7, 9)

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

131

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
as amended by Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Compensation Measures) Act 1997	157, 1997	3 Nov 1997	Sch 8 (items 6, 7): 12 Dec 1995 (s 2(13))	_
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act 1995	1, 1996	9 Jan 1996	Sch 9 (item 1) and Sch 16 (items 4–35): 1 July 1996 (s 2(4)(a), (e)) Sch 9 (items 2–9): 20 Sept 1996 (s 2(5)(b)) Sch 16 items 1–3): 9 Jan 1996 (s 2(1)) Sch 17: 9 July 1996 (s 2(8))	
as amended by Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Compensation Measures) Act 1997	157, 1997	3 Nov 1997	Sch 8 (item 8): 9 Jan 1996 (s 2(14))	_
Statute Law Revision Act 1996	43, 1996	25 Oct 1996	Sch 2 (items 113–137): (s 2(2)) Sch 4 (items 148–150) and Sch 5 (item 153): 25 Oct 1996 (s 2(1))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1996	55, 1996	8 Nov 1996	Sch 2: 8 Nov 1996 (s 2(1))	Sch 2 (item 4)

132 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (1996-97 Budget Measures) Act 1997	7, 1997	5 Mar 1997	Sch 1 (items 1–5, 7, 25–33, 64–78): 5 Mar 1997 (s 2(1)(b)) Sch 1 (item 24): 17 Aug 1995 (s 2(2)) Sch 1 (items 22, 23): 21 Aug 1996 (s 2(3)) Sch 1 (items 40–63): 2 Apr 1997 (s 2(4)) Sch 1 (items 6, 8–21, 34–39): 20 Mar 1997 (s 2(5), (6))	Sch 1 (items 23, 66, 78)
Income Tax (Consequential Amendments) Act 1997	39, 1997	17 Apr 1997	Sch 3 (item 133–137): 1 July 1997 (s 2)	_
as amended by Tax Law Improvement Act 1997	121, 1997	8 July 1997	Sch 12 (item 30): 1 July 1997 (s 2(4))	_
Hearing Services and AGHS Reform Act 1997	82, 1997	18 June 1997	Sch 3 (item 1): 18 June 1997 (s 2(1))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Simplification Measures) Act 1997	87, 1997	27 June 1997	Sch 1: 1 Jan 1998 (s 2(2))	_
Aged Care (Consequential Provisions) Act 1997	114, 1997	7 July 1997	Sch 4 (items 1–94): 1 Oct 1997 (s 2(1), (4))	Sch 4 (items 51, 89, 94)

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

133

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

# Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
as amended by Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2002	73, 2002	6 Sept 2002	Sch 3: 1 Oct 1997 (s 2(1) item 3)	_
Tax Law Improvement Act 1997	121, 1997	8 July 1997	s 4: 8 July 1997 (s 2(1)) Sch 6 (items 142, 143) and Sch 12 (item 35): 1 July 1997 (s 2(3), (5))	s 4
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Compensation Measures) Act 1997	157, 1997	3 Nov 1997	Sch 1 (items 1–8, 130–132, 135): 13 May 1997 (s 2(2)) Sch 1 (items 9–32): 1 Jan 1998 (s 2(3)) Sch 1 (items 33–42): 20 Sept 1998 (s 2(4)) Sch 1 (items 43–116): 11 Dec 1997 (s 2(5)(a)) Sch 1 (items 117, 128, 129, 133, 134) and Sch 8 (items 27, 29–44): 3 Nov 1997 (s 2(1)) Sch 1 (items 118–127): 10 Nov 1997 (s 2(6)) Sch 4 (item 1) and Sch 8 (items 9–14): 1 July 1997 (s 2(7), (15)) Sch 5 (items 2–7): 1 Dec 1997 (s 2(8)) Sch 8 (items 15–26): 20 Mar 1996 (s 2(16)) Sch 8 (item 28): 4 July 1996 (s 2(16A))	Sch 1 (item 26)

134 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
as amended by Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2002	73, 2002	6 Sept 2002	Sch 5 (item 1): 3 Nov 1997 (s 2(1) item 5) Sch 5 (item 2): 11 Dec 1997 (s 2(1) item 6)	_
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Male Total Average Weekly Earnings Benchmark) Act 1997	175, 1997	21 Nov 1997	Sch 1 (items 3, 4): 20 Sept 1997 (s 2)	_
Social Security Legislation Amendment (Parenting and Other Measures) Act 1997	197, 1997	11 Dec 1997	Sch 1 (items 362–368): 20 Mar 1998 (s 2(2))	_
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Family and Other Measures) Act 1997	202, 1997	16 Dec 1997	Sch 19 (items 3–5): 1 Jan 1998 (s 2(2))	_
as amended by Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2002	73, 2002	6 Sept 2002	Sch 4: 1 Jan 1998 (s 2(1) item 4)	_
Social Security Legislation Amendment (Youth Allowance Consequential and Related Measures) Act	45, 1998	17 June 1998	Sch 5 (item 30) and Sch 13 (items 50–70, 72–82): 1 July 1998 (s 2(1)) Sch 13 (item 71): 20 Sept 1998 (s 2(10))	Sch 13 (items 61, 78)

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

135

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Financial Sector Reform (Consequential Amendments) Act 1998	48, 1998	29 June 1998	Sch 1 (items 195, 196): 1 July 1998 (s 2(2))	_
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Pension Bonus Scheme) Act 1998	67, 1998	30 June 1998	Sch 2: 30 June 1998 (s 2)	_
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment (Male Total Average Weekly Earnings Benchmark) Act 1998	69, 1998	30 June 1998	19 Mar 1998 (s 2)	_
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Retirement Assistance for Farmers) Act 1998	84, 1998	2 July 1998	Sch 2: 15 Sept 1997 (s 2)	_
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment (Gold Card) Act 1998	92, 1998	14 July 1998	1 Jan 1999 (s 2)	Sch 1 (item 3)
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Other Measures) Act 1998	93, 1998	15 July 1998	Sch 3 (items 44–86): 20 Sept 1998 (s 2(3)) Sch 7 (items 47–66): 1 Apr 1998 (s 2(9))	_
1998 Budget Measures Legislation Amendment (Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements) Act 1998	116, 1998	11 Dec 1998	Sch 1 (items 12–20): 1 Jan 1999 (s 2(2))	_

136 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Payment Processing Legislation Amendment (Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements) Act 1998	132, 1998	24 Dec 1998	Sch 4 (items 1–43, 46–73): 1 July 1999 (s 2(1)) Sch 4 (items 44, 45): 13 July 1999 (s 2(2)) Sch 7: 24 Dec 1998 (s 2(3))	_
Assistance for Carers Legislation Amendment Act 1999	13, 1999	9 Apr 1999	Sch 2 (items 74, 75): 1 July 1999 (s 2(2)(b))	_
Financial Sector Reform (Amendments and Transitional Provisions) Act (No. 1) 1999	44, 1999	17 July 1999	Sch 7 (items 232–244): 1 July 1999 (s 3(2)(e), (16) and gaz 1999, No S283)	_
as amended by				
Financial Sector Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2000	160, 2000	21 Dec 2000	Sch 4 (items 4, 5): 18 Jan 2001 (s 2(1))	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

137

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
A New Tax System (Compensation Measures Legislation Amendment) Act 1999	68, 1999	8 July 1999	Sch 2: 1 July 2000 (s 2(2), (3))	Sch 2 (item 45)
as amended by				
Compensation Measures Legislation Amendment (Rent Assistance Increase) Act 2000	93, 2000	30 June 2000	Sch 1 (items 3, 4): 1 July 2000 (s 2)	_
Social Security and Family Assistance Legislation Amendment (Miscellaneous Measures) Act 2006	108, 2006	27 Sept 2006	Sch 6 (item 1): 1 July 2000 (s 2(1) item 7)	_
Statute Law Revision Act 2010	8, 2010	1 Mar 2010	Sch 2 (item 1): 1 July 2000 (s 2(1) item 5)	_
A New Tax System (Family Assistance) (Consequential and Related Measures) Act (No. 2) 1999	83, 1999	8 July 1999	Sch 9: 1 July 2000 (s 2(2))	_
Statute Stocktake Act 1999	118, 1999	22 Sept 1999	Sch 2 (item 15): 22 Sept 1999 (s 2(1))	_
Aged Care Amendment (Omnibus) Act 1999	132, 1999	13 Oct 1999	Sch 3: 21 Oct 1999 (s 2(1) and gaz 1999, No S496)	_
Public Employment (Consequential and Transitional) Amendment Act 1999	146, 1999	11 Nov 1999	Sch 1 (items 963–977): 5 Dec 1999 (s 2(1), (2))	_

138 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1999	171, 1999	10 Dec 1999	Sch 1 and Sch 3: 1 Jan 2000 (s 2(2)) Sch 2: 10 Dec 1999 (s 2(1)) Sch 4: 13 May 1997 (s 2(3)) Sch 6 (items 6, 7): 10 Nov 1997 (s 2(4)) Sch 6 (item 8): 8 Dec 1994 (s 2(5)) Sch 6 (items 9–13): 22 Dec 1988 (s 2(6))	_
A New Tax System (Tax Administration) Act 1999	179, 1999	22 Dec 1999	Sch 5 (items 70–72) and Sch 11 (items 115, 116): 1 July 2000 (s 2(9))	_
A New Tax System (Tax Administration) Act (No. 1) 2000	44, 2000	3 May 2000	Sch 3 (items 75–77): 22 Dec 1999 (s 2(1))	_
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Legislation Amendment (Miscellaneous Matters) Act 2000	94, 2000	30 June 2000	Sch 3: 30 June 2000 (s 2(1))	Sch 3 (item 18)
Retirement Assistance for Farmers Scheme Extension Act 2000	118, 2000	7 Sept 2000	Sch 2: 7 Sept 2000 (s 2)	_
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Legislation Amendment (Private Trusts and Private Companies— Integrity of Means Testing) Act 2000	132, 2000	13 Nov 2000	Sch 2: 13 Nov 2000 (s 2)	Sch 2 (item 12)

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

139

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Criminal Code Amendment (Theft, Fraud, Bribery and Related Offences) Act 2000	137, 2000	24 Nov 2000	Sch 2 (items 408–411, 418, 419): 24 May 2001 (s 2(3))	Sch 2 (items 418, 419)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2000	141, 2000	24 Nov 2000	Sch 1 (items 1–12, 14–38): 24 Nov 2000 (s 2(1)) Sch 1 (item 13): 1 Jan 1996 (s 2(2)) Sch 1 (items 39–51): 1 July 2000 (s 2(3))	Sch 1 (items 10, 12, 21)
as amended by Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2002	73, 2002	6 Sept 2002	Sch 7: 24 Nov 2000 (s 2(1) item 69)	_
Family Law Amendment Act 2000	143, 2000	29 Nov 2000	Sch 3 (item 120): 27 Dec 2000 (s 2(1))	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget Measures) Act 2000	157, 2000	21 Dec 2000	Sch 2–4: 1 Jan 2001 (s 2(2)) Sch 5: 1 July 2001 (s 2(3)) Remainder: 21 Dec 2000 (s 2(1))	_
as amended by				
Statute Law Revision Act 2002	63, 2002	3 July 2002	Sch 2 (item 36): 1 July 2001 (s 2(1) item 65)	_
Defence Legislation Amendment (Enhancement of the Reserves and Modernisation) Act 2001	10, 2001	22 Mar 2001	Sch 2 (items 87, 94, 95): 19 Apr 2001 (s 2(1))	Sch 2 (items 94, 95)

140 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Application of Criminal Code) Act 2001	16, 2001	30 Mar 2001	s 4 and Sch 1 (items 3–40: 24 May 2001 (s 2(c))	s 4
Family and Community Services and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Further Assistance for Older Australians) Act 2001	42, 2001	25 May 2001	Sch 2 (items 8–10): 1 Sept 2001 (s 2(2)) Sch 3 (item 2): 1 July 2001 (s 2(1))	_
Family and Community Services and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Debt Recovery) Act 2001	47, 2001	12 June 2001	Sch 4: (items 1–8A): 1 July 2001 (s 2(2) Sch 4 (item 9): 12 June 2001 (s 2(1)	Sch 4 (item 9)
Corporations (Repeals, Consequentials and Transitionals) Act 2001	55, 2001	28 June 2001	s 4–14 and Sch 3 (items 559–562): 15 July 2001 (s 2(1), (3))	s 4–14
New Business Tax System (Capital Allowances— Transitional and Consequential) Act 2001	77, 2001	30 June 2001	Sch 2 (items 484–488): 30 June 2001 (s 2(1))	Sch 2 (item 488)
as amended by Taxation Laws Amendment Act (No. 5) 2002	119, 2002	2 Dec 2002	Sch 3 (item 97): 30 June 2001 (s 2(1) item 9)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2001 Budget Measures) Act 2001	102, 2001	4 Sept 2001	Sch 2: 1 July 2001 (s 2(2)) Sch 4: never commenced (s 2(3)(b), (4)(b)) Remainder: 4 Sept 2001 (s 2(1))	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

141

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Legislation Amendment (Retirement Assistance for Farmers) Act 2001	151, 2001	1 Oct 2001	Sch 2: 1 Oct 2001 (s 2)	_
Abolition of Compulsory Age Retirement (Statutory Officeholders) Act 2001	159, 2001	1 Oct 2001	Sch 1 (items 92–94, 97): 29 Oct 2001 (s 2(1))	Sch 1 (item 97)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Further Budget 2000 and Other Measures) Act 2002	11, 2002	4 Apr 2002	Sch 1, Sch 2, Sch 3 (items 13–31) and Sch 4: 20 Sept 2001 (s 2(1) item 3)	_
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment (Gold Card Extension) Act 2002	12, 2002	4 Apr 2002	1 July 2002 (s 2)	Sch 1 (item 2)
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Legislation Amendment (Disposal of Assets— Integrity of Means Testing) Act 2002	54, 2002	29 June 2002	Sch 2: 1 July 2002 (s 2)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2002 Budget Measures) Act 2002	72, 2002	6 Sept 2002	Sch 1 (items 3–5): 20 Sept 2002 (s 2(1) item 3) Remainder: 6 Sept 2002 (s 2(1) items 1, 2, 4)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2002	73, 2002	6 Sept 2002	Sch 6 (items 1, 62, 69): 1 Jan 1995 (s 2(1) items 7, 51, 55) Sch 6 (items 2, 46, 48, 49, 83, 85, 87–96): 1 Jan 1998 (s 2(1) items 8, 40,	_

142 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
			42, 64, 66, 68)	
			Sch 6 (items 3, 6, 13,	
			47): 20 Sept 1998 (s 2(1)	
			items 9, 12, 19, 41)	
			Sch 6 (items 4, 14):	
			9 July 1996 (s 2(1)	
			items 10, 20)	
			Sch 6 (item 5): 17 Oct	
			1995 (s 2(1) item 11)	
			Sch 6 (items 7, 9): 1 July	
			1998 (s 2(1) items 13,	
			15)	
			Sch 6 (item 8): 15 Sept	
			1997 (s 2(1) item 14)	
			Sch 6 (items 10, 12, 24-	
			29, 33, 39, 40): 20 Mar	
			1995 (s 2(1) items 16,	
			18, 26, 30, 35)	
			Sch 6 (item 11): 21 Oct	
			1999 (s 2(1) item 17)	
			Sch 6 (item 15): 1 July	
			2000 (s 2(1) item 21)	
			Sch 6 (items 16, 17, 19,	
			21, 22, 32, 35, 42, 43,	
			50, 54, 57, 61, 64, 65,	
			70–76, 79, 81, 82, 84,	
			86): 6 Sept 2002 (s 2(1)	
			items 22, 24, 29, 32, 37,	
			43, 46, 48, 50, 52, 56-	
			58, 61, 63, 65, 67)	
			Sch 6 (items 18, 36, 37,	
			52, 53): 13 May 1997	
			(s 2(1) items 23, 33, 45)	
			Sch 6 (item 23): 21 June	
			1994 (s 2(1) item 25)	
			Sch 6 (items 30, 38):	

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

143

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
			1 July 1999 (s 2(1) items 27, 34) Sch 6 (items 31, 45): 20 Mar 1997 (s 2(1) items 28, 39) Sch 6 (item 34): 1 July 1991 (s 2(1) item 31) Sch 6 (items 41, 80): 16 Dec 1994 (s 2(1) items 36, 62) Sch 6 (items 44, 77): 11 Dec 1997 (s 2(1) items 38, 59) Sch 6 (items 51, 78): 22 May 1986 (s 2(1) items 44, 60) Sch 6 (items 56, 60): 24 Nov 2000 (s 2(1) items 47, 49) Sch 6 (item 67): 10 Nov 1997 (s 2(1) item 53)	provisions
as amended by Statute Law Revision Act 2006	9, 2006	23 Mar 2006	Sch 2 (item 26): 13 May 1997 (s 2(1) item 41)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 2002	74, 2002	6 Sept 2002	Sch 1 (items 3–8): 20 Sept 2001 (s 2(1) item 3) Remainder: 6 Sept 2002 (s 2(1) items 1, 2, 4)	_
Family Law Legislation Amendment (Superannuation) (Consequential Provisions) Act 2002	121, 2002	2 Dec 2002	Sch 4: 28 Dec 2002 (s 2(1) item 2)	_

144 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2003	26, 2003	11 Apr 2003	11 Apr 2003 (s 2)	Sch 1 (items 8, 28, 32, 35)
Family and Community Services Legislation Amendment Act 2003	30, 2003	15 Apr 2003	Sch 3 (items 9–14): 15 Apr 2003 (s 2(1) item 22)	_
Family and Community Services and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2003 Budget and Other Measures) Act 2003	122, 2003	5 Dec 2003	Sch 1 (items 3, 4): 5 Dec 2003 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 1 (item 4)
Legislative Instruments (Transitional Provisions and Consequential Amendments) Act 2003	140, 2003	17 Dec 2003	Schedule 1 (item 36): 1 Jan 2005 (s 2(1) item 3)	_
Higher Education Support (Transitional Provisions and Consequential Amendments) Act 2003	150, 2003	19 Dec 2003	Sch 2 (item 169): 1 Jan 2004 (s 2(1) item 16)	_
Health and Ageing Legislation Amendment Act 2004	50, 2004	21 Apr 2004	Sch 1 (item 23): 21 Apr 2004 (s 2(1) item 2)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

145

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Military Rehabilitation and Compensation (Consequential and Transitional Provisions) Act 2004	52, 2004	27 Apr 2004	Sch 1: 1 July 2004 (s 2(1) item 3)	Sch 1 (items 16C, 44, 142)
as amended by				
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Statements of Principles and Other Measures) Act 2007	29, 2007	15 Mar 2007	Sch 4 (item 30): 16 Mar 2007 (s 2(1) item 7)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2007 Measures No. 1) Act 2007	89, 2007	21 June 2007	Sch 3: 1 July 2004 (s 2(1) items 20, 21)	_
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment (Electronic Delivery) Act 2004	63, 2004	26 May 2004	Sch 1: 26 Nov 2004 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 1 (items 31, 40, 92)
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment (Direct Deductions and Other Measures) Act 2004	94, 2004	29 June 2004	Sch 1 (items 11, 12, 14, 25, 26): 1 July 2004 (s 2(1) items 3, 5, 7) Sch 1 (items 38–40, 42): 1 July 1995 (s 2(1) items 9, 11) Remainder: 29 June 2004 (s 2(1) items 1, 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12)	Sch 1 (items 5, 15, 21, 24, 26, 31, 33)
as amended by				
Statute Law Revision Act 2006	9, 2006	23 Mar 2006	Sch 2 (item 27): 29 June 2004 (s 2(1) item 42)	_

146 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Entitlements (Clarke Review) Act 2004	100, 2004	30 June 2004	Sch 1: 20 Mar 2004 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 2 (items 1–14, 16– 28, 43(1), 44): 20 Sept 2004 (s 2(1) items 3, 3B–3D) Sch 2 (item 15): 30 June 2004 (s 2(1) item 3A) Sch 3: 1 Jan 2005 (s 2(1) items 4, 5) Sch 4, Sch 5 and Sch 6 (items 5, 6) 1 July 2004 (s 2(1) items 6–8)	Sch 2 (items 43(1), 44) and Sch 4 (item 4)
Family and Community Services and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Sugar Reform) Act 2004	109, 2004	13 July 2004	Sch 3: 13 July 2004 (s 2)	_
Family and Community Services and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Income Streams) Act 2004	116, 2004	13 July 2004	Sch 2: 20 Sept 2004 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 2 (items 26, 27, 29)
Family and Community Services and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2004 Budget Measures) Act 2004	128, 2004	31 Aug 2004	Sch 1 (items 3, 4): 31 Aug 2004 (s 2(1) item 2)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

147

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Family and Community Services and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2004 Election Commitments) Act 2004	132, 2004	8 Dec 2004	Sch 1 (items 20–25) and Sch 2 (items 17–24): 1 Dec 2004 (s 2(1) items 2–5) Sch 5: 1 Jan 2005 (s 2(1) item 8)	Sch 2 (item 24) and Sch 5 (item 4)
as amended by				
Social Security and Family Assistance Legislation Amendment (Miscellaneous Measures) Act 2006	108, 2006	27 Sept 2006	Sch 6 (item 3): 1 Dec 2004 (s 2(1) item 9)	_
Family and Community Services and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Further 2004 Election Commitments and Other Measures) Act 2005	29, 2005	21 Mar 2005	Sch 3 (items 10–19) 21 Mar 2005 (s 2(1) item 4)	Sch 3 (items 18, 19)
Family and Community Services Legislation Amendment (Family Assistance and Related Measures) Act 2005	61, 2005	26 June 2005	Sch 4 (items 20–25, 29, 30): 1 July 2005 (s 2(1) item 11)	Sch 4 (items 29, 30)
Social Security Amendment (Extension of Youth Allowance and Austudy Eligibility to New Apprentices) Act 2005	66, 2005	26 June 2005	Sch 2 (items 6, 7): 1 July 2005 (s 2(1) item 2)	_

148 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment (2005 Budget Measure) Act 2005	85, 2005	6 July 2005	6 July 2005: (s 2(1) items 1–3)	_
Statute Law Revision Act 2005	100, 2005	6 July 2005	Sch 1 (item 83): 6 July 2005 (s 2(1) item 23)	_
Family Assistance, Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2005 Budget and Other Measures) Act 2006	36, 2006	3 May 2006	Sch 9: 1 Jan 2006 (s 2(1) item 11)	Sch 9 (item 14)
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Legislation Amendment (One-off Payments to Increase Assistance for Older Australians and Carers and Other Measures) Act 2006	41, 2006	22 May 2006	Sch 1 (items 7, 16) and Sch 3 (item 18): 22 May 2006 (s 2)	Sch 2 (item 2)
Families, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs and Other Legislation (2006 Budget and Other Measures) Act 2006	82, 2006	30 June 2006	Sch 7 (items 15–33): 20 Sept 2006 (s 2(1) item 7)	Sch 7 (item 33)
Tax Laws Amendment (Repeal of Inoperative Provisions) Act 2006	101, 2006	14 Sept 2006	Sch 2 (items 1007– 1016): 14 Sept 2006 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Social Security and Family Assistance Legislation Amendment (Miscellaneous Measures) Act 2006	108, 2006	27 Sept 2006	Sch 6 (item 4): 27 Sept 2006 (s 2(1) item 10)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

149

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Child Support Legislation Amendment (Reform of the Child Support Scheme—New Formula and Other Measures) Act 2006	146, 2006	6 Dec 2006	Sch 7 (items 9, 10) and Sch 8 (items 143, 144): 1 July 2008 (s 2(1) items 12, 19)	_
Families, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2006 Budget Measures) Act 2006	156, 2006	8 Dec 2006	Sch 1 (items 21–45): 1 Jan 2007(s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 1 (items 44, 45)
Statute Law Revision Act 2007	8, 2007	15 Mar 2007	Sch 1 (item 26): 20 Sept 1998 (s 2(1) item 22)	_
Tax Laws Amendment (Simplified Superannuation) Act 2007	9, 2007	15 Mar 2007	Sch 9 (items 1–15): 20 Sept 2007 (s 2(1) item 12) Sch 9 (item 16): 1 July 2007 (s 2(1) item 13)	Sch 9 (item 15)
Superannuation Legislation Amendment (Simplification) Act 2007	15, 2007	15 Mar 2007	Sch 1 (items 395–404, 406(1)–(3), (5)): 15 Mar 2007 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 1 (item 406(1)–(3), (5))
Australian Citizenship (Transitionals and Consequentials) Act 2007	21, 2007	15 Mar 2007	Sch 1 (item 41): 1 July 2007 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Statements of Principles and Other Measures) Act 2007	29, 2007	15 Mar 2007	Sch 1–3 and Sch 4 (item 31): 16 Mar 2007 (s 2(1) items 2, 7)	Sch 3 (item 31)

150 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Private Health Insurance (Transitional Provisions and Consequential Amendments) Act 2007	32, 2007	30 Mar 2007	Sch 2 (items 104–108): 1 Apr 2007 (s 2(1) item 7)	_
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (One-off Payments and Other 2007 Budget Measures) Act 2007	66, 2007	11 May 2007	Sch 1 (items 15, 28) and Sch 3 (item 18): 11 May 2007 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 6–8: 1 July 2007 (s 2(1) item 3)	Sch 2 (item 2), Sch 5, Sch 6 (item 4), Sch 7 (item 3) and Sch 8 (item 6)
Families, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs Legislation Amendment (Child Support Reform Consolidation and Other Measures) Act 2007	82, 2007	21 June 2007	Sch 8 (items 79–96): 1 July 2008 (s 2(1) item 25) Sch 10 (items 11–18) and Sch 11 (item 26): 1 July 2007 (s 2(1) items 27, 31) Sch 11 (items 14–25): 21 June 2007 (s 2(1) item 30)	
Health Insurance Amendment (Inappropriate and Prohibited Practices and Other Measures) Act 2007	88, 2007	21 June 2007	Sch 1 (item 110): 1 Mar 2008 (s 2(1) item 2)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

151

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2007 Measures No. 1) Act 2007	89, 2007	21 June 2007	Sch 1 (items 1, 3–7, 10– 16, 18–25, 29–51, 54– 56, 65–78, 80–82, 84): 22 June 2007 (s 2(1) items 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18) Sch 1 (item 2): 1 July 1998 (s 2(1) item 3) Sch 1 (items 8, 9, 17, 26–28, 52, 53, 57–64, 79, 83): 21 June 2007 (s 2(1) items 5, 7, 9, 11, 13, 15, 17)	Sch 1 (items 80–84)
Corporations Legislation Amendment (Simpler Regulatory System) Act 2007	101, 2007	28 June 2007	Sch 1 (items 182–187, 231): 28 June 2007 (s 2(1) items 2, 7)	Sch 1 (item 231)
Social Security Amendment (Apprenticeship Wage Top-Up for Australian Apprentices) Act 2007	114, 2007	28 June 2007	Sch 1 (item 5): 1 July 2007 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Social Security and Other Legislation Amendment (Welfare Payment Reform) Act 2007	130, 2007	17 Aug 2007	Sch 1 (item 22): 18 Aug 2007 (s 2)	_
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment (Disability, War Widow and War Widower Pensions) Act 2007	167, 2007	25 Sept 2007	20 Mar 2008 (s 2)	Sch 1 (item 11)

152 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Families, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs Legislation Amendment (Further 2007 Budget Measures) Act 2007	183, 2007	28 Sept 2007	Sch 1 (items 53–96) and Sch 4 (items 9–17): 1 Jan 2008 (s 2)	Sch 1 (items 65, 71, 73, 78) and Sch 4 (item 17)
Social Security and Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Enhanced Allowances) Act 2008	5, 2008	20 Mar 2008	Sch 1 (items 7–13, 14(2), Sch 2 (items 8– 16, 17(2) and Sch 3 (items 29–35, 37): 20 Mar 2008 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 1 (item 14(2)), Sch 2 (item 17(2)) and Sch 3 (item 37)
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Legislation Amendment (One-off Payments and Other Budget Measures) Act 2008	19, 2008	26 May 2008	Sch 1 (items 15, 37), Sch 2 (item 2) and Sch 3 (item 71): 26 May 2008 (s 2(1) items 2–4, 6) Sch 5 (items 14–21, 23, 25): 1 July 2008 Sch 5 (item 22): never commenced (s 2(1) item 9) Sch 5 (item 24): 25 June 2008 (s 2(1) item 11)	Sch 2 (item 2) and Sch 5 (item 25)
Superannuation Legislation Amendment (Trustee Board and Other Measures) (Consequential Amendments) Act 2008	26, 2008	23 June 2008	Sch 1 (items 122–129): 23 June 2008 (s 2(1) item 4)	_
First Home Saver Accounts (Consequential Amendments) Act 2008	45, 2008	25 June 2008	Sch 3 (items 39–46): 26 June 2008 (s 2)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

153

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Entitlements Legislation Amendment (2007 Election Commitments) Act 2008	48, 2008	25 June 2008	Sch 1 (items 1–7), Sch 2 (items 1–7, 12–39) and Sch 3 (items 3–15, 16(2)): 1 July 2008 (s 2(1) items 2–6)	Sch 1 (item 7), Sch 2 (items 5–7) and Sch 3 (item 16(2))
as amended by				
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Legislation Amendment (One-off Payments and Other Budget Measures) Act 2008	19, 2008	26 May 2008	Sch 5 (item 24): 1 July 2008 (s 2(1) item 11)	
Families, Housing, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (2008 Budget and Other Measures) Act 2008	63, 2008	30 June 2008	s 4: 30 June 2008 (s 2(1) item 1) Sch 3 (items 12–18): 1 Sept 2008 (s 2(1) item 6) Sch 5: 1 July 2008 (s 2(1) item 9)	s 4, Sch 3 (item 18) and Sch 5 (item 3)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (International Agreements and Other Measures) Act 2008	81, 2008	12 July 2008	Sch 1 (items 1–24): 13 July 2008 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 1 (items 25–44, 46–69, 71–86): 12 July 2008 (s 2(1) items 3, 5, 7) Sch 1 (item 45): never commenced (s 2(1) item 4) Sch 1 (item 70): 4 Sept 2001 (s 2(1) item 6)	Sch 1 (items 2, 6, 86)

154 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Family Law Amendment (De Facto Financial Matters and Other Measures) Act 2008	115, 2008	21 Nov 2008	Sch 2 (items 48–52): 1 Mar 2009 (s 2(1) item 5)	_
Social Security and Other Legislation Amendment (Economic Security Strategy) Act 2008	131, 2008	1 Dec 2008	Sch 2, Sch 4 and Sch 5 (items 17–19): 1 Dec 2008 (s 2)	Sch 4
Families, Housing, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Further 2008 Budget and Other Measures) Act 2008	143, 2008	9 Dec 2008	Sch 2 (items 1–3): 9 Dec 2008 (s 2(1) item 5) Sch 2 (items 4–7): 1 July 2009 (s 2(1) item 6)	Sch 2 (items 3, 7)
Same-Sex Relationships (Equal Treatment in Commonwealth Laws— General Law Reform) Act 2008	144, 2008	9 Dec 2008	Sch 15 (items 47–93, 96): 1 July 2009 (s 2(1) item 37)	Sch 15 (item 96)
Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements Legislation Amendment (Schooling Requirements) Act 2008	149, 2008	11 Dec 2008	Sch 1 (items 29–34): 11 Dec 2008 (s 2)	Sch 1 (item 34)
Household Stimulus Package Act (No. 2) 2009	4, 2009	18 Feb 2009	Sch 4 and Sch 5 (items 21, 22): 18 Feb 2009 (s 2(1) item 5)	Sch 4
Tax Bonus for Working Australians (Consequential Amendments) Act (No. 2) 2009	6, 2009	18 Feb 2009	Sch 1 (item 8): 18 Feb 2009 (s 2(1) item 2)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

155

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Social Security Amendment (Liquid Assets Waiting Period) Act 2009	25, 2009	26 Mar 2009	Sch 1 (item 13): 18 Feb 2009 (s 2(1) item 3)	_
Tax Laws Amendment (2009 Measures No. 1) Act 2009	27, 2009	26 Mar 2009	Sch 3 (items 89–91, 102(1)): 27 Mar 2009 (s 2(1) item 5)	Sch 3 (item 102(1))
Social Security Legislation Amendment (Improved Support for Carers) (Consequential and Transitional) Act 2009	45, 2009	23 June 2009	Sch 3: 1 July 2009 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 3 (item 2)
Social Security and Other Legislation Amendment (Australian Apprentices) Act 2009	52, 2009	24 June 2009	Sch 1 (item 5): 1 July 2009 (s 2)	_
Social Security and Other Legislation Amendment (Pension Reform and Other 2009 Budget Measures) Act 2009	60, 2009	29 June 2009	Sch 13 (items 3, 4) and Sch 16 (item 2): 1 July 2009 (s 2(1) items 14, 19) Sch 18: 29 June 2009 (s 2(1) item 21)	Sch 13 (item 4)
Financial Sector Legislation Amendment (Enhancing Supervision and Enforcement) Act 2009	75, 2009	27 Aug 2009	Sch 1 (item 223): 27 Feb 2010 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget Measures) Act 2009	80, 2009	10 Sept 2009	Sch 1 (items 3–10, 15): 11 Sept 2009 (s 2)	_

156 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Pension Reform) Act 2009	81, 2009	10 Sept 2009	Sch 1 (items 1–33, 36), Sch 4 (items 1–15, 149– 213, 214(7)), Sch 6, Sch 7 and Sch 9 (items 1–3): 20 Sept 2009 (s 2(1) items 2, 3, 5, 8, 11, 12, 14, 16, 17) Sch 2, Sch 8 and Sch 10: 10 Sept 2009 (s 2(1) items 6, 15, 20) Sch 3: 1 Jan 2010 (s 2(1) items 7) Sch 5: never commenced (s 2(1) item 13) Sch 9 (items 4, 5): 21 Sept 2009 (s 2(1) item 18) Sch 11: 1 July 2010 (s 2(1) item 21)	Sch 1 (item 36), Sch 2 (items 6, 7), Sch 4 (items 207– 213, 214(7)), Sch 6 (item 18), Sch 7 (item 5), Sch 8 (item 2) and Sch 11 (item 6)
Statute Law Revision Act 2010	8, 2010	1 Mar 2010	Sch 1 (items 253–255) and Sch 5 (item 137): 1 Mar 2010 (s 2(1) items 4, 38)	_
as amended by				
Statute Law Revision Act 2012	136, 2012	22 Sept 2012	Sch 2 (item 33): 22 Sept 2012 (s 2(1) item 25)	_
Social Security and Other Legislation Amendment (Income Support for Students) Act 2010	17, 2010	24 Mar 2010	Sch 2 (items 32–34): 1 Apr 2010 (s 2(1) item 10)	Sch 2 (item 34)

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

157

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Families, Housing, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Miscellaneous Measures) Act 2010	33, 2010	13 Apr 2010	Sch 2 (items 40–49): 13 Apr 2010 (s 2(1) item 3)	_
Families, Housing, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (2009 Measures) Act 2010	38, 2010	13 Apr 2010	Sch 5 (items 4–6): 14 Apr 2010 (s 2(1) item 10)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2010 Budget Measures) Act 2010	83, 2010	29 June 2010	Sch 1, Sch 2 (items 1–5), Sch 3 (items 2–7) and Sch 4: 1 July 2010 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 5: 1 Oct 2010 (s 2(1) item 3)	Sch 1 (items 23, 24), Sch 2 (item 5), Sch 3 (item 7), Sch 4 (item 8) and Sch 5 (item 10)
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment (Income Support Measures) Act 2010	99, 2010	6 July 2010	Sch 1 (items 29–33, 36): 7 July 2010 (s 2(1) items 3, 5) Remainder: 6 July 2010 (s 2(1) items 1, 2, 4)	Sch 1 (items 34–36)
Paid Parental Leave (Consequential Amendments) Act 2010	105, 2010	14 July 2010	Sch 1 (items 84–90) and Sch 2 (items 1, 2): 1 Oct 2010 (s 2(1) items 13, 14)	Sch 2 (items 1, 2)
Veterans' Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Miscellaneous Measures) Act 2010	120, 2010	17 Nov 2010	Sch 1 (items 8–11, 13–36. 46–48): 17 Nov 2010 (s 2(1) items 2, 4)	Sch 1 (items 11, 14, 36)

158 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Weekly Payments) Act 2010	135, 2010	24 Nov 2010	Sch 1 (items 4–8): 24 Nov 2010 (s 2)	_
Statute Law Revision Act 2011	5, 2011	22 Mar 2011	Sch 1 (items 113–117): 22 Mar 2011 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 5 (items 218–222) and Sch 7 (items 142– 146): 19 Apr 2011 (s 2(1) items 13, 18)	_
Families, Housing, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Budget and Other Measures) Act 2011	34, 2011	26 May 2011	Sch 1 (items 6–11): 1 Jan 2011 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 6 (items 9–16): 26 May 2011 (s 2(1) item 4)	Sch 1 (item 11)
Acts Interpretation Amendment Act 2011	46, 2011	27 June 2011	Sch 2 (item 1170) and Sch 3 (items 10, 11): 27 Dec 2011 (s 2(1) items 7, 12)	Sch 3 (items 10, 11)
Families, Housing, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs and Other Legislation Amendment (Election Commitments and Other Measures) Act 2011	50, 2011	27 June 2011	Sch 1 (items 6–12): 1 July 2011 (s 2(1) items 4–6) Sch 4 (items 7–9): 27 June 2011 (s 2(1) item 11)	Sch 1 (item 12)

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

159

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Superannuation Legislation (Consequential Amendments and Transitional Provisions) Act 2011	58, 2011	28 June 2011	Sch 1 (items 243–245): 1 July 2011 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment Act 2011	95, 2011	15 Sept 2011	Sch 1 (items 1–7, 12, 13) and Sch 3 (items 3–14, 15(2)–(6)): 20 Sept 2011 (s 2(1) items 2, 4) Sch 2: 15 Sept 2011 (s 2(1) item 3)	Sch 1 (item 7), Sch 2 (item 43) and Sch 3 (item 15(2)–(6))
Clean Energy (Household Assistance Amendments) Act 2011	141, 2011	29 Nov 2011	Sch 3 (items 1–6), Sch 7 (items 11–36) and Sch 10 (items 31–33): 14 May 2012 (s 2(1) items 7, 15, 18) Sch 3 (items 7–58): 20 Mar 2013 (s 2(1) item 8)	Sch 7 (items 35, 36)
Social Security and Other Legislation Amendment Act 2011	145, 2011	29 Nov 2011	Sch 5 (items 11–21): 30 Nov 2011 (s 2(1) item 3)	Sch 5 (item 21)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Participants in British Nuclear Tests) Act 2011	169, 2011	4 Dec 2011	Sch 1 (items 7–11): 4 Dec 2011 (s 2)	Sch 1 (item 11)

160 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Family Assistance and Other Legislation Amendment (Schoolkids Bonus Budget Measures) Act 2012	50, 2012	26 May 2012	Sch 1 (items 18–24): 27 May 2012 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 1 (item 24)
as amended by				
Statute Law Revision Act (No. 1) 2014	31, 2014	27 May 2014	Sch 2 (item 4): 27 May 2012 (s 2(1) item 5)	_
Social Security and Other Legislation Amendment (Disability Support Pension Participation Reforms) Act 2012	51, 2012	26 May 2012	Sch 4 (item 26): 20 Mar 2013 (s 2(1) item 7)	_
Social Security and Other Legislation Amendment (2012 Budget and Other Measures) Act 2012	98, 2012	29 June 2012	Sch 1 (items 3, 4): 1 July 2012 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 2 (items 66–73, 88(1)): 1 Jan 2013 (s 2(1) items 3, 9) Sch 2 (items 85–87): 20 Mar 2013 (s 2(1) item 8)	Sch 2 (item 88(1))
Paid Parental Leave and Other Legislation Amendment (Dad and Partner Pay and Other Measures) Act 2012	109, 2012	22 July 2012	Sch 1 (items 120–127): 1 Oct 2012 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Personal Liability for Corporate Fault Reform Act 2012	180, 2012	10 Dec 2012	Sch 6 (items 32–35) and Sch 7: 11 Dec 2012 (s 2)	Sch 7

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

161

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Privacy Amendment (Enhancing Privacy Protection) Act 2012	197, 2012	12 Dec 2012	Sch 5 (items 100, 101) and Sch 6 (items 15–19): 12 Mar 2014 (s 2(1) items 3, 19) Sch 6 (item 1): 12 Dec 2012 (s 2(1) item 16)	Sch 6 (items 1, 15–19)
National Disability Insurance Scheme Legislation Amendment Act 2013	44, 2013	28 May 2013	Sch 2 (items 18–26): 1 July 2013 (s 2(1) item 13)	_
Family Assistance and Other Legislation Amendment Act 2013	70, 2013	27 June 2013	Sch 3 (items 77–88): 28 June 2013 (s 2(1) item 14) Sch 3 (items 96, 97): 20 Mar 2013 (s 2(1) item 15)	_
Aged Care (Living Longer Living Better) Act 2013	76, 2013	28 June 2013	Sch 4 (items 33–55): 1 July 2014 (s 2(1) item 6)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Military Compensation Review and Other Measures) Act 2013	99, 2013	28 June 2013	Sch 3 (items 38–48, 56) and Sch 10 (items 9–11): 1 July 2013 (s 2(1) items 2, 4) Sch 11 (items 18, 19): 10 Dec 2013 (s 2(1) item 5) Sch 13 (items 9–12): 26 July 2013 (s 2(1) item 7) Sch 14, Sch 15 (items 9– 12) and Sch 16 (items 2– 6): 28 June 2013 (s 2(1) item 8)	Sch 3 (item 56), Sch 13 (item 12), Sch 14 (item 4), Sch 15 (item 12) and Sch 16 (item 6)

162 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Statute Law Revision Act 2013	103, 2013	29 June 2013	Sch 1 (items 69–72): 29 June 2013 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Miscellaneous Measures) Act 2014	5, 2014	28 Feb 2014	Sch 1 (items 35–61): 28 Feb 2014 (s 2)	Sch 1 (item 61)
Farm Household Support (Consequential and Transitional Provisions) Act 2014	13, 2014	28 Mar 2014	Sch 2 (items 135–138): 1 July 2014 (s 2(1) item 3)	_
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment Act 2014	14, 2014	31 Mar 2014	Sch 8 (items 7–12): 1 July 2014 (s 2(1) item 5) Sch 11 (items 32–48): 1 Jan 2015 (s 2(1) item 7)	Sch 8 (item 12) and Sch 11 (item 48)
Statute Law Revision Act (No. 1) 2014	31, 2014	27 May 2014	Sch 1 (item 71) and Sch 4 (items 56, 57): 24 June 2014 (s 2(1) items 2, 9)	_
Tax Bonus for Working Australians Repeal Act 2014	32, 2014	27 May 2014	Sch 1 (item 8): 1 July 2016 (s 2(1) item 3)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

163

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Public Governance, Performance and Accountability (Consequential and Transitional Provisions) Act 2014	62, 2014	30 June 2014	Sch 12 (items 255–259) and Sch 14: 1 July 2014 (s 2(1) items 6, 14)	Sch 14
as amended by				
Public Governance and Resources Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2015	36, 2015	13 Apr 2015	Sch 2 (items 7–9) and Sch 7: 14 Apr 2015 (s 2)	Sch 7
as amended by				
Acts and Instruments (Framework Reform) (Consequential Provisions) Act 2015	126, 2015	10 Sept 2015	Sch 1 (item 486): 5 Mar 2016 (s 2(1) item 2)	
Acts and Instruments (Framework Reform) (Consequential Provisions) Act 2015	126, 2015	10 Sept 2015	Sch 1 (item 495): 5 Mar 2016 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Mental Health and Other Measures) Act 2014	74, 2014	30 June 2014	Sch 1–3: 1 July 2014 (s 2(1) items 2, 3) Sch 4 (items 1–41): 28 July 2014 (s 2(1) item 4) Sch 5: 30 June 2014 (s 2(1) item 5)	Sch 3 (item 11) and Sch 4 (item 41)

164 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Seniors Health Card and Other Measures) Act 2014	98, 2014	11 Sept 2014	Sch 1 (items 5, 6): 12 Sept 2014 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (2014 Budget Measures No. 6) Act 2014	122, 2014	26 Nov 2014	Sch 1 (items 194–261): 20 Sept 2014 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 2 (item 6): never commenced (s 2(1) item 5) Sch 6 (item 2) and Sch 7 (items 6–10, 29): 1 Jan 2015 (s 2(1) item 7)	Sch 1 (item 261) and Sch 7 (item 10)
as amended by Social Services Legislation Amendment (Fair and Sustainable Pensions) Act 2015	110, 2015	30 June 2015	Sch 3 (items 77, 78): 30 June 2015 (s 2(1) item 5)	_
Statute Law Revision Act (No. 1) 2015	5, 2015	25 Feb 2015	Sch 4: 25 Mar 2015 (s 2(1) item 10)	_
Norfolk Island Legislation Amendment Act 2015	59, 2015	26 May 2015	Sch 2 (items 351–354): 1 July 2016 (s 2(1) item 5) Sch 2 (items 356–396): 18 June 2015 (s 2(1) item 6)	Sch 2 (items 356-396)
as amended by				
Territories Legislation Amendment Act 2016	33, 2016	23 Mar 2016	Sch 2: 24 Mar 2016 (s 2(1) item 2)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

165

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Tax and Superannuation Laws Amendment (2015 Measures No. 1) Act 2015	70, 2015	25 June 2015	Sch 1 (items 175–187, 195–205): 1 July 2015 (s 2(1) items 3, 6)	Sch 1 (items 195–205)
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Seniors Supplement Cessation) Act 2015	91, 2015	26 June 2015	Sch 1 (items 25–48): 20 June 2015 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 1 (item 48)
Social Services Legislation Amendment (Fair and Sustainable Pensions) Act 2015	110, 2015	30 June 2015	Sch 3 (items 64–76, 93–98): 1 Jan 2017 (s 2(1) items 4, 6)	Sch 3 (item 76)
Business Services Wage Assessment Tool Payment Scheme (Consequential Amendments) Act 2015	112, 2015	30 June 2015	Sch 1 (item 6): 1 July 2015 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Acts and Instruments (Framework Reform) (Consequential Provisions) Act 2015	126, 2015	10 Sept 2015	Sch 1 (items 654–662): 5 Mar 2016 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Social Services Legislation Amendment (Cost of Living Concession) Act 2015	142, 2015	12 Nov 2015	Sch 1 (items 2, 3): 12 Nov 2015 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 1 (item 3)
Statute Law Revision Act (No. 2) 2015	145, 2015	12 Nov 2015	Sch 4 (items 40–45): 10 Dec 2015 (s 2(1) item 7)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (2015 Budget Measures) Act 2015	174, 2015	11 Dec 2015	Sch 1: 20 Mar 2016 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 1 (item 18)

166 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Statute Law Revision Act (No. 1) 2016	4, 2016	11 Feb 2016	Sch 1 (items 26, 27), Sch 4 (items 1, 327) and Sch 5 (items 11, 12): 10 Mar 2016 (s 2(1) items 2, 6)	_
Omnibus Repeal Day (Autumn 2015) Act 2016	47, 2016	5 May 2016	Sch 7: 6 May 2016 (s 2(1) items 9–11)	Sch 7 (item 34)
Budget Savings (Omnibus) Act 2016	55, 2016	16 Sept 2016	Sch 12 (item 45–49) and Sch 18 (items 4–8): 1 Jan 2017 (s 2(1) items 14, 20) Sch 14 (items 3, 4): 1 Oct 2016 (s 2(1) item 16) Sch 21 (items 104, 106, 107): 20 Mar 2017 (s 2(1) item 23)	Sch 12 (items 46–49), Sch 14 (item 4) and Sch 21 (item 107)
Statute Update Act 2016	61, 2016	23 Sept 2016	Sch 1 (items 489–505): 21 Oct 2016 (s 2(1) item 1)	_
Higher Education Support Legislation Amendment (2016 Measures No. 1) Act 2016	74, 2016	23 Nov 2016	Sch 1 (item 29): 1 Jan 2017 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget and Other Measures) Act 2016	102, 2016	7 Dec 2016	Sch 2: 8 Dec 2016 (s 2(1) item 3)	Sch 2 (item 4)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Digital Readiness and Other Measures) Act 2017	28, 2017	4 Apr 2017	Sch 1 (items 5, 6) and Sch 3 (items 2, 3): 5 Apr 2017 (s 2(1) items 4, 9) Sch 2 (item 9): 12 Oct 2017 (s 2(1) item 5)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

167

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Social Security Legislation Amendment (Youth Jobs Path: Prepare, Trial, Hire) Act 2017	42, 2017	19 May 2017	Sch 1 (item 2): 19 May 2017 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Social Services Legislation Amendment (Energy Assistance Payment and Pensioner Concession Card) Act 2017	46, 2017	19 June 2017	Sch 1 (items 8, 9): 19 June 2017 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 2 (item 16): 9 Oct 2017 (s 2(1) item 3)	_
Social Services Legislation Amendment (Seasonal Worker Incentives for Jobseekers) Act 2017	54, 2017	22 June 2017	Sch 1 (item 9): 1 July 2017 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 1 (item 18): 1 July 2020 (s 2(1) item 3)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget Measures) Act 2017	59, 2017	22 June 2017	Sch 2 (items 1–3): 1 July 2017 (s 2(1) item 5)	Sch 2 (item 3)
Safety, Rehabilitation and Compensation Legislation Amendment (Defence Force) Act 2017	108, 2017	14 Sept 2017	Sch 3 (items 47–60): 12 Oct 2017 (s 2(1) item 5)	Sch 3 (items 57, 60)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Omnibus) Act 2017	128, 2017	30 Nov 2017	Sch 1 (items 1–5, 8), Sch 3 (items 3–5, 7), Sch 4 (items 4, 5), Sch 7 (items 15–96) and Sch 8 (items 1–10, 19, 28–33): 1 Dec 2017 (s 2(1) items 2, 4, 5, 6, 10) Sch 2 (items 1–30): 28 Dec 2017 (s 2(1) item 3)	Sch 1 (item 8), Sch 2 (item 30), Sch 3 (item 5), Sch 7 (items 32, 44, 54, 66, 78, 85, 92) and Sch 8 (items 19, 29)

168 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Treasury Laws Amendment (Reducing Pressure on Housing Affordability Measures No. 1) Act 2017	132, 2017	13 Dec 2017	Sch 1 (item 37): 1 July 2018 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Veteran-centric Reforms No. 1) Act 2018	17, 2018	28 Mar 2018	Sch 2 (items 1–3, 216–493): 1 May 2018 (s 2(1) item 3) Sch 3 (item 2) and Sch 5: 25 Apr 2018 (s 2(1) item 8) Sch 7 and Sch 8 (items 2–8): 29 Mar 2018 (s 2(1) item 11)	Sch 2 (item 3), Sch 5 (item 6) and Sch 8 (item 8)
Social Services Legislation Amendment (Welfare Reform) Act 2018	26, 2018	11 Apr 2018	Sch 1 (items 337–354), Sch 2 (items 78–93), Sch 3 (items 93–111) and Sch 4 (items 104–110): 20 Mar 2020 (s 2(1) items 2, 4–6) Sch 5 (items 138–148): 20 Sept 2020 (s 2(1) item 8) Sch 7 (items 67–77): 1 Jan 2022 (s 2(1) item 11)	Sch 1 (items 342–354), Sch 2 (items 82–93), Sch 3 (items 98–111), Sch 4 (items 105–110), Sch 5 (items 139–148) and Sch 7 (items 68–77)
National Redress Scheme for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse (Consequential Amendments) Act 2018	46, 2018	21 June 2018	Sch 1 (item 2): 1 July 2018 (s 2(1) item 1)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

169

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Veteran-centric Reforms No. 2) Act 2018	70, 2018	29 June 2018	Sch 2: 6 July 2018 (s 2(1) item 3) Sch 4: 1 July 2019 (s 2(1) item 5) Sch 5: 30 June 2018 (s 2(1) item 6)	
Veterans' Entitlements Amendment Act 2018	115, 2018	25 Sept 2018	26 Sept 2018 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 1 (item 5)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Omnibus) Act 2018	135, 2018	25 Oct 2018	Sch 3: 26 Oct 2018 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 3 (item 7)
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Supporting Retirement Incomes) Act 2019	5, 2019	1 Mar 2019	Sch 1 (items 40–80), Sch 2 (items 26–52) and Sch 3 (items 52–100): 1 July 2019 (s 2(1) items 2, 3)	Sch 1 (item 80), Sch 2 (item 52) and Sch 3 (item 100)
Social Services Legislation Amendment (Energy Assistance Payment) Act 2019	28, 2019	5 Apr 2019	Sch 1 (items 8, 9): 6 Apr 2019 (s 2(1) item 1)	_
Treatment Benefits (Special Access) (Consequential Amendments and Transitional Provisions) Act 2019	42, 2019	5 Apr 2019	Sch 1 (item 1) and Sch 2 (item 39): 6 Apr 2019 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 1 (item 1)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Partner Service Pension and Other Measures) Act 2019	75, 2019	20 Sept 2019	Sch 1: 20 Sept 2019 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 2: 1 July 2019 (s 2(1) item 3) Sch 3 (items 4–6): 21 Sept 2019 (s 2(1) item 4)	Sch 1 (item 33)

170 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Aged Care Legislation Amendment (New Commissioner Functions) Act 2019	116, 2019	11 Dec 2019	Sch 1 (items 76–79), Sch 2 (item 96) and Sch 4: 1 Jan 2020 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 4
Military Rehabilitation and Compensation Amendment (Single Treatment Pathway) Act 2019	122, 2019	12 Dec 2019	Sch 1 (items 26, 27, 30–32): 12 Dec 2019 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 1 (items 30–32)
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Simplifying Income Reporting and Other Measures) Act 2020	17, 2020	6 Mar 2020	Sch 1 (items 62–71, 73): 7 Dec 2020 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 1 (item 73)
as amended by Coronavirus Economic Response Package Omnibus Act 2020	22, 2020	24 Mar 2020	Sch 11 (item 41): 25 Mar 2020 (s 2(1) item 7)	_
Coronavirus Economic Response Package Omnibus Act 2020	22, 2020	24 Mar 2020	Sch 3 (item 6): 24 Mar 2020 (s 2(1) item 3) Sch 4 (items 36–38): 25 Mar 2020 (s 2(1) item 4)	_
Coronavirus Economic Response Package Omnibus (Measures No. 2) Act 2020	38, 2020	9 Apr 2020	Sch 2 (item 14): 9 Apr 2020 (s 2(1) item 4)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

171

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Coronavirus and Other Measures) Act 2020	97, 2020	13 Nov 2020	Sch 1 (items 25–27): 14 Nov 2020 (s 2(1) item 2)	_
Health Insurance Amendment (Administration) Act 2020	106, 2020	26 Nov 2020	Sch 1 (item 30): 27 Nov 2020 (s 2(1) item 1)	_
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Omnibus) Act 2020	107, 2020	26 Nov 2020	Sch 3 (item 125): 27 Nov 2020 (s 2(1) item 3)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Supporting the Wellbeing of Veterans and Their Families) Act 2020	108, 2020	26 Nov 2020	Sch 1 (items 5–8): 17 Dec 2020 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 3: 27 Nov 2020 (s 2(1) item 4)	_
Family Law Amendment (Western Australia De Facto Superannuation Splitting and Bankruptcy) Act 2020	112, 2020	8 Dec 2020	Sch 3 (item 110): 28 Sept 2022 (s 2(1) item 1)	_
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Extension of Coronavirus Support) Act 2020	140, 2020	17 Dec 2020	Sch 1 (items 49–51): 18 Dec 2020 (s 2(1) item 7)	Sch 1 (item 51)
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Student Assistance and Other Measures) Act 2021	42, 2021	27 May 2021	Sch 3 (item 8): 28 May 2021 (s 2(1) item 1)	

172 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Treasury Laws Amendment (2021 Measures No. 3) Act 2021	61, 2021	29 June 2021	Sch 3 (items 5, 6): 30 June 2021 (s 2(1) item 5)	Sch 3 (item 6)
Territories Stolen Generations Redress Scheme (Consequential Amendments) Act 2021	141, 2021	13 Dec 2021	Sch 1 (item 8): 1 Mar 2022 (s 2(1) item 3)	_
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Exempting Disability Payments from Income Testing and Other Measures) Act 2021	142, 2021	13 Dec 2021	Sch 1 (items 43–63), Sch 2 and Sch 3: 1 Jan 2022 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 4: 1 July 2022 (s 2(1) item 3)	Sch 1 (item 63), Sch 2 (item 13) and Sch 4 (item 2)
Treasury Laws Amendment (Cost of Living Support and Other Measures) Act 2022	14, 2022	31 Mar 2022	Sch 8 (items 22, 23): 1 Apr 2022 (s 2(1) item 9)	_
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Pension Loans Scheme Enhancements) Act 2022	28, 2022	1 Apr 2022	Sch 1 (items 9–14, 26–38): 1 July 2022 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 1 (items 14, 38)
Aged Care and Other Legislation Amendment (Royal Commission Response) Act 2022	34, 2022	5 Aug 2022	Sch 6 (items 16–19): 6 Aug 2022 (s 2(1) item 8)	Sch 6 (item 19)
Treasury Laws Amendment (2022 Measures No. 1) Act 2022	35, 2022	9 Aug 2022	Sch 4 (items 36, 37): 5 Apr 2022 (s 2(1) item 9)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

173

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Defence, Veterans' and Families' Acute Support Package Act 2022	40, 2022	7 Oct 2022	Sch 1 (items 16–24): 14 Oct 2022 (s 2(1) item 1)	_
Social Security and Other Legislation Amendment (Self- Employment Programs and Other Measures) Act 2022	42, 2022	7 Oct 2022	Sch 1 (items 18–29): 7 Oct 2022 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 1 (item 29)
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Lifting the Income Limit for the Commonwealth Seniors Health Card) Act 2022	43, 2022	28 Oct 2022	Sch 1 (items 6–9, 11): 4 Nov 2022 (s 2(1) item 2)	Sch 1 (item 11)
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Workforce Incentive) Act 2022	55, 2022	23 Nov 2022	Sch 1 (items 19–25) and Sch 2 (items 18–26): 1 Jan 2023 (s 2(1) item 2) Sch 3 (item 2): 1 Dec 2022 (s 2(1) item 3)	Sch 1 (item 25) and Sch 2 (item 26)
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Incentivising Pensioners to Downsize) Act 2022	62, 2022	29 Nov 2022	Sch 1 (items 9–17): 1 Jan 2023 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 1 (item 17)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Budget Measures) Act 2022	72, 2022	30 Nov 2022	1 Jan 2023 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 1 (item 2)
Paid Parental Leave Amendment (Improvements for Families and Gender Equality) Act 2023	4, 2023	10 Mar 2023	Sch 2 (items 32–39) and Sch 3 (items 1, 2, 4): 26 Mar 2023 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 3 (items 1, 2, 4)

174 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 3—Legislation history

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Miscellaneous Measures) Act 2023	41, 2023	28 June 2023	Sch 1 and 3: 29 June 2023 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 1 (item 2)
Veterans' Affairs Legislation Amendment (Miscellaneous Measures No. 2) Act 2023	42, 2023	28 June 2023	Sch 2 (items 2–4), Sch 3 and Sch 4 (items 5–7): 28 June 2023 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 2 (items 3, 4), Sch 3 (item 3) and Sch 4 (item 7)
Social Services and Other Legislation Amendment (Strengthening the Safety Net) Act 2023	52, 2023	10 Aug 2023	Sch 3 (items 17–19): 10 Aug 2023 (s 2(1) item 1)	Sch 3 (item 19)
Statute Law Amendment (Prescribed Forms and Other Updates) Act 2023	74, 2023	20 Sept 2023	Sch 2 (items 28–31) and Sch 5 (item 25): 18 Oct 2023 (s 2(1) item 3)	_

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

175

Compilation No. 187

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

## **Endnote 4—Amendment history**

Provision affected	How affected
Part I	
s 4A	ad No 16, 2001
s 4B	ad No 28, 2017
s 5	am No 106, 1986; No 78, 1987; No 88, 1987; No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 163, 1989; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 74, 1991; No 51, 1992; No 70, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 98, 1994; No 148, 1994; No 164, 1994; No 184, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 43, 1996; No 7, 1997; No 87, 1997; No 114, 1997; No 157, 1997; No 45, 1998; No 48, 1998; No 67, 1998; No 84, 1998; No 93, 1998; No 44, 1999; No 83, 1999; No 132, 1999; No 47, 2001; No 102, 2001; No 11, 2002; No 54, 2002; No 73, 2002; No 74, 2002; No 121, 2002; No 52, 2004; No 109, 2004; No 61, 2005; No 82, 2006; No 156, 2006; No 29, 2007; No 82, 2007; No 89, 2007; No 8, 2008; No 81, 2008; No 144, 2008; No 81, 2009; No 8, 2010; No 83, 2010; No 99, 2010; No 5, 2011; No 141, 2011; No 169, 2011; No 50, 2012; No 44, 2013; No 76, 2013; No 5, 2014; No 122, 2014
	rs No 5, 2015
s 5A	ad No 72, 1991
s 5AB	ad No 98, 1994
s 5B	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73 1991; No 208, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 27, 1993; No 118, 1995; No 60, 2009; No 83, 2010; No 5, 2011
s 5C	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 70, 1992; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 98, 1994; No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 128, 1995; No 43, 1996; No 157, 1997; No 81, 2008; No 5, 2011; No 5, 2015
s 5D	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 118, 1995; No 5, 2015
s 5E	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 175, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 184,

176 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	1994; No 118, 1995; No 45, 1998; No 118, 1999; No 74, 2002; No 52, 2004; No 156, 2006; No 144, 2008; No 33, 2010; No 46, 2011; No 99, 2013; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 75, 2019
s 5F	. ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 175, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 184, 1994; No 106, 1995; No 118, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 87, 1997; No 157, 1997; No 197, 1997; No 45, 1998; No 93, 1998; No 83, 1999; No 73, 2002; No 61, 2005; No 82, 2007; No 89, 2007; No 144, 2008; No 33, 2010; No 26, 2018
s 5G	. ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 74, 1991; No 60, 1994; No 78, 1994; No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 21, 2007; No 144, 2008; No 17, 2018
s 5GA	. ad No 81, 2009
	am No 17, 2018
s 5GB	. ad No 141, 2011
	rep No 122, 2014
s 5H	. ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 74, 1991; No 175, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 98, 1994; No 148, 1994; No 164, 1994; No 184, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 114, 1997; No 157, 1997; No 197, 1997; No 45, 1998; No 93, 1998; No 13, 1999; No 132, 1999; No 157, 2000; No 10, 2001; No 73, 2002; No 74, 2002; No 122, 2003; No 150, 2003; No 52, 2004; No 94, 2004; No 100, 2004; No 128, 2004; No 132, 2004; No 29, 2005; No 66, 2005; No 41, 2006; No 108, 2006; No 156, 2006; No 29, 2007; No 66, 2007; No 89, 2007; No 114, 2007; No 183, 2007; No 19, 2008; No 45, 2008; No 48, 2008; No 81, 2008; No 131, 2008; No 144, 2008; No 4, 2009; No 6, 2009; No 25, 2009; No 52, 2009; No 60, 2009; No 81, 2009; No 17, 2010; No 33, 2010; No 99, 2010; No 105, 2010; No 120, 2010; No 50, 2011; No 95, 2011; No 141, 2011; No 50, 2012; No 98, 2012; No 109, 2012; No 44, 2013; No 76, 2013; No 99, 2013; No 5, 2014; No 14, 2014; No 32, 2014; No 122, 2014; No 5, 2015; No 70, 2015; No 91, 2015; No 112, 2015; No 142, 2015; No 55, 2016; No 74, 2016; No 42, 2017; No 46, 2017; No 54, 2017; No 128, 2017; No 17, 2018; No 26, 2018; No 46, 2018; No 135, 2018; No 5, 2019; No 28, 2019; No 116, 2019; No 122, 2019; No 22, 2020; No 38, 2020; No 97, 2020; No 61, 2021; No 141, 2021; No 142, 2015; No 142, 2015; No 97, 2020; No 61, 2021; No 141, 2021; No 142, 2015; No 22, 2020; No 38, 2020; No 97, 2020; No 61, 2021; No 141, 2021; No 142,

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

177

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023 Registered: 24/10/2023

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	2021; No 14, 2022; No 28, 2022; No 40, 2022; No 42, 2022; No 4, 2023;
	No 42, 2023
	ed C184; C185
	am No 74, 2023
s 5I	ad No 52, 2004
s 5J	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 148, 1994; No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 7, 1997; No 114, 1997; No 93, 1998; No 44, 1999; No 132, 1999; No 11, 2002; No 54, 2002; No 73, 2002; No 121, 2002; No 116, 2004; No 36, 2006; No 8, 2007; No 9, 2007; No 15, 2007; No 29, 2007; No 82, 2007; No 89, 2007; No 45, 2008; No 48, 2008; No 81, 2008; No 75, 2009; No 44, 2013; No 76, 2013; No 14, 2014; No 5, 2015; No 70, 2015; No 5, 2019
s 5JA	ad No 93, 1998
	am No 11, 2002; No 121, 2002; No 94, 2004; No 116, 2004; No 9, 2007; No 29, 2007; No 81, 2008; No 115, 2008; No 145, 2011; No 44, 2013; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 112, 2020
s 5JB	ad No 93, 1998
	am No 11, 2002; No 121, 2002; No 116, 2004; No 36, 2006; No 9, 2007; No 29, 2007; No 82, 2007; No 89, 2007; No 81, 2008; No 115, 2008; No 145, 2011; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 35, 2022
s 5JBA	ad No 116, 2004
	am No 36, 2006; No 9, 2007; No 81, 2008; No 115, 2008; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 35, 2022
s 5JC	ad No 121, 2002
	am No 29, 2007; No 115, 2008
s 5JD	ad No 121, 2002
	am No 5, 2019
s 5JE	ad No 5, 2019
s 5K	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 118, 1995
	rs No 5, 2014
s 5L	ad No 72, 1991

178 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 73, 1991; No 74, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 98, 1994; No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 114, 1997 (as am by No 73, 2002); No 157, 1997; No 67, 1998; No 132, 1999; No 132, 2000; Nos 54 and 73, 2002; No 29, 2005; No 156, 2006; No 15, 2007; No 82, 2007; No 89, 2007; No 183, 2007; No 144, 2008; No 76, 2013; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 142, 2021
s 5LA	ad No 156, 2006
	am No 82, 2007; No 48, 2008; No 76, 2013; No 126, 2015; No 55, 2016; No 17, 2018; No 116, 2019; No 140, 2020
s 5M	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 5, 2015
s 5MA	ad No 70, 1992
	am No 84, 1998; No 109, 2004; No 156, 2006; No 5, 2015; No 47, 2016
s 5MB	ad No 70, 1992
	am No 118, 1995; No 89, 2007; No 5, 2015
s 5MC	ad No 70, 1992
	am No 98, 1994; No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 132, 1998; No 94, 2004
s 5N	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 70, 1992; No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994); Nos 118 and 146, 1995; No 43, 1996; No 114, 1997; No 202, 1997 (as am by No 73, 2002); No 132, 1999; No 94, 2000; No 74, 2002; No 156, 2006; No 82, 2007; No 81, 2008; No 5, 2015; No 116, 2019
s 5NA	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 164, 1994; No 145, 2015
s 5NB	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 164, 1994 (as am by No 43, 1996); No 146, 1995; Nos 87, 114 and 157, 1997; No 132, 1998; No 11, 2002; No 94, 2004; No 89, 2007; No 48, 2008; No 81, 2009; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 5NC	ad No 114, 1997
	am No 76, 2013; No 116, 2019
s 5P	ad No 84, 1998

179

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 55, 2001; No 144, 2008
	rep No 47, 2016
s 5PAA	ad No 109, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 5PA	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 81, 2008
s 5PB	ad No 78, 1994
s 5PC	ad No 183, 2007
s 5Q	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 74, 1991; No 175, 1991; No 51, 1992; No 70, 1992; No 121, 1993; No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994); No 109, 1994; No 148, 1994; No 164, 1994; No 174, 1994; No 184, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 39, 1997; No 87, 1997; No 114, 1997; No 157, 1997; No 197, 1997; No 45, 1998; No 48, 1998; No 67, 1998; No 84, 1998; No 93, 1998; No 132, 1998; No 44, 1999; No 83, 1999; No 94, 2000; No 157, 2000; No 47, 2001; No 26, 2003; No 52, 2004; No 94, 2004; No 100, 2004; No 132, 2004; No 82, 2006; No 89, 2007; No 183, 2007; No 5, 2008; No 48, 2008; No 144, 2008; No 81, 2009; No 83, 2010; No 99, 2010; No 135, 2010; No 5, 2011; No 58, 2011; No 95, 2011; No 141, 2011; No 50, 2012; No 44, 2013; No 99, 2013; No 5, 2014; No 122, 2014; No 5, 2015; No 59, 2015; No 70, 2015; No 91, 2015; No 47, 2016; No 128, 2017; No 17, 2018; No 135, 2018; No 5, 2019; No 42, 2021; No 142, 2021; No 142, 2022; No 4, 2023
s 5QAA	ad No 54, 2002
s 5QA	ad No 148, 1994
s 5QB	ad No 148, 1994
	am No 81, 2009
s 5R	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 70, 1992; Nos 78 and 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 43, 1996; No 87, 1997; No 114, 1997 (as am by No 73, 2002); No 93, 1998; No 83, 1999; No 94, 2000; No 73, 2002; No 82, 2007; No 144, 2008; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
	ed C152
s 5S	ad No 72, 1991

180 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 73, 1991; No 132, 1998
	rep No 157, 2000
s 5T	ad No 73, 1991
	rs No 63, 2004
s 5U	ad No 73, 1991
s 6	am No 78, 1987; No 2, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 128, 1995
	rs No 157, 1997
	am No 100, 2004; No 83, 2010; No 75, 2019
s 6A	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 83, 2010
s 6B	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 73, 2002
s 6C	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 83, 2010
s 6D	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 157, 2000; No 73, 2002; No 83, 2010
s 6DA	ad No 100, 2004
s 6DB	ad No 83, 2010
	rs No 70, 2018
	am No 75, 2019
s 6E	ad No 157, 1997
s 6F	ad No 157, 1997
s 7	am No 98, 1994; No 128, 1995; No 157, 1997
s 7A	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 27, 1993; No 128, 1995; No 157, 1997; No 92, 1998; No 157, 2000; No 102, 2001; No 83, 2010; No 5, 2011; No 75, 2019
s 8	am No 55, 1996; No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004
s 9	am No 78, 1987; No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004
s 9A	ad No 52, 2004
	am No 120, 2010; No 99, 2013

181

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Authorised Version C2023C00353 registered 24/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 10	am No 73, 1991; No 144, 2008
s 10A	ad No 144, 2008
s 11	am No 130, 1987; Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 102, 2001; No 83, 2010
s 11AA	ad No 102, 2001
s 11A	ad No 163, 1989
	am No 144, 2008
s 11B	ad No 83, 2010
Part II	
Part II heading	rs No 142, 2021
Division 1	
s 12	rs No 130, 1987
	am No 134, 1988
Division 2	
Division 2 heading	rs No 142, 2021
s 13	am No 106, 1986; No 134, 1988; No 84, 1989; No 2, 1991; No 73, 1991; No 74, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 45, 1998; No 102, 2001; No 73, 2002; No 52, 2004; No 48, 2008; No 83, 2010; No 120, 2010; No 128, 2017; No 142, 2021
Division 2A	
Division 2A	ad No 102, 2001
s 13AA	ad No 102, 2001
s 13AB	ad No 102, 2001
s 13AC	ad No 102, 2001
	am No 63, 2004
s 13AD	ad No 102, 2001
	rep No 63, 2004
s 13AE–13AG	ad No 102, 2001
Division 3	
s 13A	ad No 70, 1992
	am No 228, 1992; No 48, 2008; No 5, 2015
s 13B	ad No 102, 2001

182 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

am No 31, 2014  s 14	Provision affected	How affected
s 15		am No 31, 2014
s 18	s 14	am No 134, 1988; No 70, 1992; No 102, 2001; No 63, 2004; No 5, 2015
s 19	s 15	am No 134, 1988; Nos 52 and 63, 2004; No 99, 2013
rs No 134, 1988 am No 118, 1995; No 157, 2000; No 66, 2007  s 19A	s 18	am No 78, 1987
am No 118, 1995; No 157, 2000; No 66, 2007  s 19A	s 19	am No 130, 1987
s 19A		rs No 134, 1988
s 20		am No 118, 1995; No 157, 2000; No 66, 2007
s 21       am No 134, 1988; No 157, 2000         Division 4         s 21A       ad No 134, 1988         am No 128, 2017         s 22       am No 106, 1986         rs No 134, 1988       am No 93, 1989; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 73, 2002; No 100, 2004; No 167, 2007; No 128, 2017         s 23       am No 106, 1986; No 134, 1988; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004 (as am by No 89, 2007); No 66, 2007; No 174, 2015; No 59, 2017         s 24       am No 106, 1986; No 134, 1988; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004 (as am by No 89, 2007); No 66, 2007; No 174, 2015; No 59, 2017; No 72, 2022         s 24A       ad No 130, 1987         am No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004; No 174, 2015         s 25       am No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004; No 174, 2015         s 25       am No 106, 1986; No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 52, 2004         am No 106, 1986; No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 52, 2004         s 27       am No 106, 1986; No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 52, 2004         s 27A       ad No 128, 1995	s 19A	ad No 134, 1988
Division 4  s 21A	s 20	am No 134, 1988; No 157, 2000; No 66, 2007
s 21A	s 21	am No 134, 1988; No 157, 2000
am No 128, 2017  s 22 am No 106, 1986  rs No 134, 1988  am No 93, 1989; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 73, 2002; No 100, 2004; No 167, 2007; No 128, 2017  s 23 am No 106, 1986; No 134, 1988; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004 (as am by No 89, 2007); No 66, 2007; No 174, 2015; No 59, 2017  s 24 am No 106, 1986; No 134, 1988; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004 (as am by No 89, 2007); No 66, 2007; No 174, 2015; No 59, 2017; No 72, 2022  s 24A ad No 130, 1987  am No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004; No 174, 2015  s 25 am No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004; No 174, 2015  s 25 ad No 52, 2004  am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 27 am No 106, 1986; No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 52, 2004  s 27A ad No 128, 1995	Division 4	
s 22	s 21A	ad No 134, 1988
rs No 134, 1988  am No 93, 1989; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 73, 2002; No 100, 2004; No 167, 2007; No 128, 2017  s 23  am No 106, 1986; No 134, 1988; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004 (as am by No 89, 2007); No 66, 2007; No 174, 2015; No 59, 2017  s 24  am No 106, 1986; No 134, 1988; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004 (as am by No 89, 2007); No 66, 2007; No 174, 2015; No 59, 2017; No 72, 2022  s 24A.  ad No 130, 1987  am No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004; No 174, 2015  s 25  am No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004; No 174, 2015  s 25  ad No 52, 2004  am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 27  am No 106, 1986; No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 52, 2004  s 27A.  ad No 128, 1995		am No 128, 2017
am No 93, 1989; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 73, 2002; No 100, 2004; No 167, 2007; No 128, 2017  s 23	s 22	am No 106, 1986
2004; No 167, 2007; No 128, 2017  s 23		rs No 134, 1988
1997; No 52, 2004 (as am by No 89, 2007); No 66, 2007; No 174, 2015; No 59, 2017  s 24		
1997; No 52, 2004 (as am by No 89, 2007); No 66, 2007; No 174, 2015; No 59, 2017; No 72, 2022  s 24A	s 23	1997; No 52, 2004 (as am by No 89, 2007); No 66, 2007; No 174, 2015;
am No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004; No 174, 2015  s 25	s 24	1997; No 52, 2004 (as am by No 89, 2007); No 66, 2007; No 174, 2015;
s 25	s 24A	ad No 130, 1987
s 25A		am No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004; No 174, 2015
am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 27	s 25	am No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004; No 174, 2015
s 27	s 25A	ad No 52, 2004
1991; No 228, 1992; No 52, 2004 s 27A		am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017
,	s 27	
am No 94, 2004; No 89, 2007; No 17, 2018	s 27A	ad No 128, 1995
		am No 94, 2004; No 89, 2007; No 17, 2018

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

183

Compilation No. 187

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

s 27B	Provision affected	How affected
s 28	s 27B	ad No 128, 1995
s 29		am No 89, 2007
Division 5  s 30	s 28	am No 130, 1987
s 30	s 29	
Division 5A  Division 5A  Division 5A  ad No 78, 1994  s 30A  ad No 78, 1994  rs No 141, 2000  s 30B  ad No 78, 1994  am No 108, 2017  s 30C  ad No 78, 1994  am No 73, 2002; No 144, 2008; No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30D  ad No 78, 1994  am No 94, 2004; No 144, 2008; No 95, 2011  s 30E  ad No 78, 1994  am No 95, 2011  s 30F  ad No 78, 1994  am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30H  ad No 78, 1994  am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30H  ad No 78, 1994  am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30H  ad No 78, 1994  am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30H  ad No 78, 1994  am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30L  ad No 78, 1994  am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30L  ad No 78, 1994  am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30L  ad No 78, 1994  am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017	Division 5	
Division 5A	s 30	
s 30A	Division 5A	
rs No 141, 2000  s 30B	Division 5A	ad No 78, 1994
s 30B	s 30A	ad No 78, 1994
am No 108, 2017  s 30C		rs No 141, 2000
s 30C	s 30B	ad No 78, 1994
am No 73, 2002; No 144, 2008; No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30D		am No 108, 2017
s 30D	s 30C	ad No 78, 1994
am No 94, 2004; No 144, 2008; No 95, 2011  s 30E		am No 73, 2002; No 144, 2008; No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017
s 30E	s 30D	ad No 78, 1994
am No 95, 2011  s 30F		am No 94, 2004; No 144, 2008; No 95, 2011
s 30F	s 30E	ad No 78, 1994
s 30G		am No 95, 2011
am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30H	s 30F	ad No 78, 1994
s 30H	s 30G	ad No 78, 1994
am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017  s 30I		am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017
s 30I	s 30H	ad No 78, 1994
s 30J		am No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017
s 30K, 30L ad No 78, 1994 am No 95, 2011 s 30M ad No 78, 1994	s 30I	ad No 78, 1994
am No 95, 2011 s 30M ad No 78, 1994	s 30J	ad No 78, 1994
s 30M ad No 78, 1994	s 30K, 30L	ad No 78, 1994
		am No 95, 2011
s 30N ad No 78, 1994	s 30M	ad No 78, 1994
	s 30N	ad No 78, 1994

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

184

Provision affected	How affected
s 30P	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 52, 2004; No 95, 2011
Division 6	
s 31	am Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 74, 1991
Division 7	
s 32	am No 130, 1987; No 16, 2001; No 61, 2016
s 33	am No 63, 2004
s 34	am No 130, 1987
Part III	
Part III	ad No 72, 1991
Division 1	
s 35	am Nos 106 and 130, 1986; Nos 78, 88 and 130, 1987; Nos 13 and 135, 1988; Nos 59, 84, 93 and 164, 1989; No 56, 1990; No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; Nos 87 and 157, 1997; No 17, 2018
s 35A	ad No 72, 1991
Division 2	
Division 2 heading	rs No 17, 2018
Subdivision A	
Subdivision A heading	rs No 17, 2018
s 35B	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 128, 1995; No 5, 2015
	rs No 17, 2018
s 35BA	ad No 17, 2018
s 35C	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 128, 1995
s 35D	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 63, 2004
s 35E	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 63, 2004

185

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 35F	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 78, 1994
	am No 63, 2004
s 35FA	ad No 78, 1994
	rep No 63, 2004
ss 35FB-35FD	ad No 78, 1994
Subdivision B	
s 35G	ad No 72, 1991
Subdivision C	
s 35H	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 164, 1994; No 89, 2007; No 5, 2015
s 35J	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
Division 3	
Subdivision A	
s 36	am No 106, 1986; No 93, 1989; No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am Nos 148 and 164, 1994; No 128, 1995; No 5, 2015
s 36A	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 146, 1995; Nos 87 and 157, 1997; No 89, 2007; No 149, 2008; No 81, 2009; No 5, 2015
s 36B	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 78, 1994; No 94, 2004
s 36C	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 1, 1996; No 33, 2000; No 17, 2018; No 26, 2018
s 36CA	ad No 157, 2000
Subdivision B	
s 36D	ad No 72, 1991
s 36E	ad No 72, 1991
s 36F	ad No 72, 1991

186 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 67, 1998; No 63, 2004
s 36G	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 63, 2004
s 36H	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 74 and 175, 1991; No 157, 1997; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 36J	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 78, 1994
	am No 63, 2004
s 36JA	ad No 98, 1994
renum s 36JE	No 35, 1995
s 36JA	ad No 78, 1994
	rep No 63, 2004
s 36JB–36JD	ad No 78, 1994
s 36JE (prev s 36JA)	am No 99, 2010
Subdivision C	
s 36K	ad No 72, 1991
Subdivision D	
s 36L	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 164, 1994; No 7, 1997; No 73, 2002; No 89, 2007; No 5, 2015
s 36M	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 7, 1997
Note to s 36M	ad No 132, 1998
Subdivision E	
s 36N	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 98, 1994
	rs No 87, 1997
	am No 132, 1998; No 42, 2022
Division 4	
Subdivision A	
s 37	am Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 13, 1988; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991

187

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 73, 1991; No 164, 1994; No 128, 1995; No 157, 1997; No 171, 1999
s 37AA	ad No 171, 1999
	am No 81, 2008
s 37AAA	ad No 171, 1999
	am No 174, 2015
s 37A	ad No 13, 1988
	rs No 72, 1991
	am Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 164, 1994; No 146, 1995; Nos 87 and 157, 1997; No 89, 2007; No 149, 2008; No 81, 2009; No 5, 2015
s 37B	ad No 135, 1988
	rs No 164, 1989; No 72, 1991
	am No 78, 1994; No 94, 2004
s 37C	ad No 135, 1988
	am No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 1, 1996; No 33, 2010; No 17, 2018; No 26, 2018
s 37CA	ad No 157, 2000
Subdivision B	
s 37D	ad No 135, 1988
	am No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
s 37E	ad No 135, 1988
	am No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 171, 1999; No 17, 2018
s 37F	ad No 135, 1988
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 63, 2004
s 37G	ad No 135, 1988

188 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	rep No 63, 2004
s 37H	ad No 135, 1988
	am No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am Nos 74 and 175, 1991; No 157, 1997; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 37J	ad No 135, 1988
	am No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991; No 78, 1994
	am No 63, 2004
s 37JA	ad No 98, 1994
renum s 37JE	No 35, 1995
s 37JA	ad No 78, 1994
	rep No 63, 2004
s 37JB–37JD	ad No 78, 1994
s 37JE (prev s 37JA)	am No 99, 2010
Subdivision C	
s 37K	ad No 72, 1991
Subdivision D	
s 37L	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 164, 1994; No 7, 1997; No 73, 2002; No 89, 2007; No 5, 2015
s 37M	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 7, 1997
	am No 132, 1998
Subdivision E	
s 37N	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 98, 1994; No 118, 1995
	rs No 87, 1997
	am No 132, 1998; No 42, 2022

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

189

Compilation No. 187

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Division 5	
Division 5 heading	am No 74, 1991
Subdivision A	
Subdivision A heading	am No 74, 1991
s 38	am No 88, 1987
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 175, 1991; No 98, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 128, 1995 (as am by No 157, 1997); No 67, 1998; No 52, 2004; No 94, 2004; No 63, 2008; No 143, 2008; No 144, 2008; No 59, 2015; No 75, 2019
s 38AA	ad No 26, 2003
	am No 197, 2012
s 38A	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 164, 1994; No 146, 1995; Nos 87 and 157, 1997; No 89, 2007; No 149, 2008; No 81, 2009; No 5, 2015
s 38B	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 78, 1994; No 26, 2003; No 94, 2004
s 38C	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 74 and 175, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 1, 1996: No 33, 2010; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 26, 2018
s 38CA	ad No 157, 2000
Subdivision B	
Subdivision B heading	am No 74, 1991
s 38D, 38E	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991
s 38F	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 67, 1998; No 63, 2004
s 38G	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991
	rep No 63, 2004
s 38H	ad No 72, 1991

190 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

am Nos 74 and 175, 1991; Nos 157 and 197, 1997; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018  s 38J	Provision affected	How affected
am No 74, 1991 rs No 78, 1994 am No 63, 2004 s 38JA		
rs No 78, 1994 am No 63, 2004  s 38JA	s 38J	ad No 72, 1991
am No 63, 2004  s 38JA		am No 74, 1991
s 38JA		rs No 78, 1994
renum s 38JE		am No 63, 2004
s 38JA		
rep No 63, 2004  s 38JB–38JD	renum s 38JE	No 35, 1995
s 38JB–38JD	s 38JA	ad No 78, 1994
s 38JE (prev s 38JA)		rep No 63, 2004
Subdivision C s 38K	s 38JB–38JD	ad No 78, 1994
s 38K	s 38JE (prev s 38JA)	am No 99, 2010
Subdivision D  s 38L	Subdivision C	
Subdivision D         s 38L	s 38K	ad No 72, 1991
s 38L		am No 74, 1991
am No 164, 1994; No 7, 1997; No 73, 2002; No 89, 2007; No 5, 2015  s 38M	Subdivision D	
s 38M	s 38L	ad No 72, 1991
rs No 7, 1997 am No 132, 1998  Subdivision E  Subdivision E heading		am No 164, 1994; No 7, 1997; No 73, 2002; No 89, 2007; No 5, 2015
am No 132, 1998  Subdivision E  Subdivision E heading	s 38M	ad No 72, 1991
Subdivision E         Subdivision E heading		rs No 7, 1997
Subdivision E heading		am No 132, 1998
ad No 72, 1991 am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 98, 1994 rs No 87, 1997 am No 132, 1998; No 42, 2022  Part IIIA Part IIIA ad No 98, 1994  Division 1	Subdivision E	
am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 98, 1994 rs No 87, 1997 am No 132, 1998; No 42, 2022  Part IIIA Part IIIA ad No 98, 1994  Division 1	Subdivision E heading	am No 74, 1991
rs No 87, 1997 am No 132, 1998; No 42, 2022  Part IIIA  Part IIIA	s 38N	ad No 72, 1991
am No 132, 1998; No 42, 2022  Part IIIA  Part IIIA		am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 98, 1994
Part IIIA           Part IIIA         ad No 98, 1994           Division 1		rs No 87, 1997
Part IIIA ad No 98, 1994  Division 1		am No 132, 1998; No 42, 2022
Division 1	Part IIIA	
	Part IIIA	ad No 98, 1994
s 45A ad No 98, 1994	Division 1	
	s 45A	ad No 98, 1994

191

Compilation No. 187

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 148, 1994; Nos 118 and 128, 1995; No 171, 1999
	rs No 48, 2008
s 45AA	ad No 171, 1999
	rep No 48, 2008
s 45B	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994; No 73, 2002; No 52, 2004; No 89, 2007; No 149, 2008; No 17, 2018
s 45C	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 72, 2002
s 45D	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 52, 2004; No 17, 2018
s 45DA	ad No 157, 2000
s 45E, 45F	ad No 98, 1994
s 45G, 45H	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 157, 1997
Division 2	
s 45I	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 118, 1995
s 45J	ad No 98, 1994
s 45K	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 67, 1998; No 63, 2004
s 45L	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 63, 2004
s 45M	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 118, 1995; No 17, 2018
s 45N	ad No 98, 1994
	am Nos 52 and 94, 2004; No 48, 2008; No 99, 2013; No 17, 2018; No 26, 2018
s 45NA	ad No 118, 1995
	am No 63, 2004
s 45NB	ad No 118, 1995

192 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 63, 2004
s 45NC–45NE	ad No 118, 1995
s 45NF	ad No 118, 1995
	am No 99, 2010
Division 3	
s 45P	ad No 98, 1994
Division 4	
s 45Q	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 7, 1997; No 73, 2002; No 89, 2007; No 48, 2008
s 45QA	ad No 48, 2008
s 45R	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 7, 1997
	am No 132, 1998; No 72, 2002; No 52, 2004; No 99, 2013; No 17, 2018
Division 5	
s 45S	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 7, 1997
	rs No 87, 1997
	am No 132, 1998; No 73, 2002; No 94, 2004
Part IIIAA	
Part IIIAA	ad No 17, 2018
s 45SA	ad No 17, 2018
s 45SB	ad No 17, 2018
Part IIIAB	
Part IIIAB	ad No 67, 1998
Division 1	
s 45T	ad No 67, 1998
	am No 26, 2003; No 14, 2014
s 45TA	ad No 67, 1998
	am No 54, 2002; No 183, 2007; No 48, 2008
s 45TB	ad No 67, 1998
	am No 52, 2004; No 48, 2008; No 99, 2013

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

193

Compilation No. 187

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Division 2	
s 45TC	ad No 67, 1998
	am No 100, 2004; No 183, 2007; No 142, 2021
Division 3	
Subdivision A	
s 45TD	ad No 67, 1998
	am No 14, 2014
s 45TE	ad No 67, 1998
	rs No 63, 2004
s 45TF	ad No 67, 1998
s 45TG	ad No 67, 1998
	rep No 63, 2004
s 45TH	ad No 67, 1998
	am No 14, 2014
s 45TI	ad No 67, 1998
	am No 81, 2009
s 45TJ–45TL	ad No 67, 1998
Subdivision B	
s 45TM	ad No 67, 1998
s 45TN	ad No 67, 1998
	am No 54, 2002
s 45TO	ad No 67, 1998
	am No 183, 2007; No 126, 2015
s 45TP, 45TQ	ad No 67, 1998
Division 4	
s 45TR	ad No 67, 1998
Division 5	
Subdivision A	
s 45TS–45TU	ad No 67, 1998
Subdivision B	
s 45TV–45TZ	ad No 67, 1998

194 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

s 45U	Provision affected	How affected
s 45UA	s 45U	ad No 67, 1998
Division 6  \$ 45UB-45UE	Subdivision C	
Division 6         s 45UB-45UE       ad No 67, 1998         s 45UF       ad No 67, 1998         am No 141, 2000; No 81, 2009; No 17, 2020         s 45UG       ad No 67, 1998         am No 26, 2003; No 144, 2008         s 45UH       ad No 67, 1998         am No 141, 2000; No 26, 2003; No 81, 2009         s 45UI       ad No 67, 1998         am No 141, 2000; No 26, 2003; No 81, 2009         s 45UIA       ad No 26, 2003         am No 81, 2009         s 45UB, 45UIC       ad No 183, 2007         Division 7         s 45UL       ad No 67, 1998         am No 183, 2007         s 45UL       ad No 67, 1998         am No 183, 2007         s 45UM       ad No 67, 1998         am No 54, 2002; No 63, 2004         Division 8       s 45UN-45UP       ad No 67, 1998         Division 9       pDivision 9 heading       am No 42, 2022         s 45UQ       ad No 67, 1998	s 45UA	ad No 67, 1998
s 45UB-45UE ad No 67, 1998  s 45UF ad No 67, 1998  am No 141, 2000; No 81, 2009; No 17, 2020  s 45UG ad No 67, 1998  am No 26, 2003; No 144, 2008  s 45UH ad No 67, 1998  am No 141, 2000; No 26, 2003; No 81, 2009  s 45UI ad No 67, 1998  am No 141, 2000; No 26, 2003; No 81, 2009  s 45UIA ad No 67, 1998  am No 141, 2000; No 26, 2003; No 81, 2009  s 45UIB, 45UIC ad No 183, 2007  Division 7  s 45UJ ad No 67, 1998  s 45UK ad No 67, 1998  am No 63, 2004; No 183, 2007  s 45UL ad No 67, 1998  am No 183, 2007  s 45UM ad No 67, 1998  am No 183, 2007  s 45UM ad No 67, 1998  am No 54, 2002; No 63, 2004  Division 8  s 45UN-45UP ad No 67, 1998  Division 9  Division 9 heading am No 42, 2022  s 45UQ ad No 67, 1998		am No 179, 1999
s 45UF	Division 6	
am No 141, 2000; No 81, 2009; No 17, 2020  s 45UG	s 45UB–45UE	ad No 67, 1998
s 45UG	s 45UF	ad No 67, 1998
am No 26, 2003; No 144, 2008  s 45UH		am No 141, 2000; No 81, 2009; No 17, 2020
s 45UH	s 45UG	ad No 67, 1998
am No 141, 2000; No 26, 2003; No 81, 2009  s 45UI		am No 26, 2003; No 144, 2008
s 45UI	s 45UH	ad No 67, 1998
am No 141, 2000; No 26, 2003; No 81, 2009  s 45UIA		am No 141, 2000; No 26, 2003; No 81, 2009
s 45UIA	s 45UI	ad No 67, 1998
am No 81, 2009  s 45UIB, 45UIC		am No 141, 2000; No 26, 2003; No 81, 2009
s 45UIB, 45UIC	s 45UIA	ad No 26, 2003
Division 7         s 45UJ       ad No 67, 1998         s 45UK       ad No 67, 1998         am No 63, 2004; No 183, 2007         s 45UL       ad No 67, 1998         am No 183, 2007         s 45UM       ad No 67, 1998         am No 54, 2002; No 63, 2004         Division 8       s 45UN-45UP         ad No 67, 1998         Division 9       am No 42, 2022         s 45UQ       ad No 67, 1998		am No 81, 2009
s 45UJ	s 45UIB, 45UIC	ad No 183, 2007
s 45UK	Division 7	
am No 63, 2004; No 183, 2007  s 45UL	s 45UJ	ad No 67, 1998
s 45UL	s 45UK	ad No 67, 1998
am No 183, 2007  s 45UM		am No 63, 2004; No 183, 2007
ad No 67, 1998 am No 54, 2002; No 63, 2004  Division 8 s 45UN-45UP	s 45UL	ad No 67, 1998
am No 54, 2002; No 63, 2004  Division 8 s 45UN-45UP		am No 183, 2007
Division 8         s 45UN-45UP	s 45UM	ad No 67, 1998
s 45UN-45UP		am No 54, 2002; No 63, 2004
Division 9         Division 9 heading	Division 8	
Division 9 heading	s 45UN–45UP	ad No 67, 1998
s 45UQ ad No 67, 1998	Division 9	
	Division 9 heading	am No 42, 2022
s 45UR ad No 67, 1998	s 45UQ	ad No 67, 1998
	s 45UR	ad No 67, 1998

195

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Authorised Version C2023C00353 registered 24/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 183, 2007
Division 10	
s 45US	ad No 67, 1998
Division 11	
s 45UT	ad No 67, 1998
	am No 54, 2002
s 45UTA	ad No 54, 2002
s 45UU	ad No 67, 1998
Division 11A	
Division 11A	ad No 183, 2007
s 45UUA, 45UUB	ad No 183, 2007
s 45UUC	ad No 183, 2007
	am No 105, 2010; No 109, 2012; No 103, 2013; No 4, 2023
s 45UUD-45UUL	ad No 183, 2007
Division 12	
Division 12	ad No 26, 2003
s 45UV–45UY	ad No 26, 2003
Part IIIB	
Part IIIB heading	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 17, 2018
Division 1	
Division 1	ad No 1, 1996
s 46	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 93, 1998; No 29, 2007; No 81, 2009; No 14, 2014
s 46A	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 132, 1999
Division 1A	
Division 1A	ad No 81, 2009
s 46AA	ad No 81, 2009
	am No 34, 2011; No 50, 2011; No 5, 2019; No 17, 2020
s 46AB	ad No 81, 2009

196 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 34, 2011; No 109, 2012; No 17, 2020; No 4, 2023
s 46ABA	ad No 5, 2019
s 46AC	ad No 50, 2011
	am No 5, 2019; No 17, 2020
s 46ACA	ad No 55, 2022
s 46AD	ad No 50, 2011
	am No 5, 2019; No 17, 2020
Division 2	
Division 2	ad No 1, 1996
s 46B	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 84, 1998
	rs No 109, 2004
	am No 47, 2016
s 46C	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 121, 1997; No 84, 1998; No 77, 2001; No 94, 2004; No 109,
	2004; No 101, 2006; No 15, 2007; No 47, 2016
Division 3	
Division 3	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 14, 2014
s 46D	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 7, 1997; No 84, 1998; No 109, 2004; No 47, 2016; No 62, 2022
s 46E	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 7, 1997; No 84, 1998; No 109, 2004; No 47, 2016; No 62, 2022
s 46G	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 7, 1997
	rep No 73, 2002
s 46H	ad No 1, 1996
s 46J	ad No 1, 1996
s 46K	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 84, 1998; No 11, 2002; No 109, 2004; No 94, 2004; No 47, 2016
s 46L	ad No 1, 1996

197

Compilation No. 187

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 7, 1997; No 11, 2002
s 46M	ad No 1, 1996
Division 4	
Division 4	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 93, 1998; No 14, 2014
Subdivision A	ad No 1, 1996
	rep No 121, 2002
s 46Q	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 102, 2001
	rep No 121, 2002
s 46R	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 93, 1998; No 102, 2001
	rep No 121, 2002
s 46S	ad No 1, 1996
	rep No 121, 2002
Subdivision B	
Subdivision B heading	rs No 121, 2002
Subdivision B	ad No 93, 1998
s 46SA	ad No 121, 2002
	am No 14, 2014
s 46T	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 78, 1994
	rs No 93, 1998
	am No 121, 2002; No 116, 2004; No 36, 2006
s 46U	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 93, 1998
	am No 121, 2002
s 46V	ad No 93, 1998
	am No 121, 2002
s 46VA	ad No 36, 2006
s 46W	ad No 93, 1998

198 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 29, 2007
s 46X	ad No 93, 1998
	am No 5, 2019
s 46Y	ad No 93, 1998
	am No 5, 2019
s 46YA	ad No 29, 2007
	am No 82, 2007; No 14, 2014
s 46YB	ad No 5, 2019
Subdivision C	
Subdivision C	ad No 121, 2002
s 46Z	ad No 121, 2002
	am No 14, 2014
s 46ZA	ad No 121, 2002
	rs No 29, 2007
s 46ZB	ad No 121, 2002
	rs No 29, 2007
s 46ZBA	ad No 5, 2019
s 46ZC	ad No 121, 2002
	rs No 29, 2007
	am No 5, 2019
Division 6	
Division 9 heading	
renum Division 6	
Division 6 heading	am No 98, 1994
s 47	am No 106, 1986 (as am by Nos 78 and 130, 1987); No 78, 1987; No 130, 1987 (as am by No 133, 1988); Nos 13 and 134, 1988; Nos 83 and 164, 1989; No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 87, 1997
s 47A–47D	ad No 72, 1991
s 47E	ad No 72, 1991

199

Compilation No. 187

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	ed C130
Division 7	
Division 10 heading	
renum Division 7	No 98, 1994
Division 7 heading	am No 98, 1994
s 48	am No 78, 1987; No 13, 1988; No 164, 1989
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 73, 2002; No 94, 2004; No 81, 2008; No 17, 2018
s 48A	ad No 72, 1991
s 48B	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 118, 1995; No 5, 2015
s 48C	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 94, 2004; No 5, 2015
s 48D	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 78, 1994; No 54, 2002
	rep No 94, 2004
s 48E	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 2002; No 17, 2018
Division 8	ad No 84, 1998
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49	ad No 84, 1998
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49AA	ad No 151, 2001
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49AB	ad No 151, 2001
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49A	ad No 84, 1998
	am No 118, 2000; No 151, 2001
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49B	ad No 84, 1998

200 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 156, 2006
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49C	ad No 84, 1998
	am No 151, 2001; No 89, 2007
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49D	ad No 84, 1998
	am No 118, 2000; No 151, 2001
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49E	ad No 84, 1998
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49F	ad No 84, 1998
	am No 89, 2007
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49G	ad No 84, 1998
	rs No 63, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49H	ad No 84, 1998
	am No 118, 2000; No 151, 2001
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49J	ad No 84, 1998
	am No 141, 2000; Nos 77 and 151, 2001; No 101, 2006; No 13, 2014 $$
	rep No 47, 2016
Subdivision 6	ad No 151, 2001
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49K	ad No 151, 2001
	rep No 47, 2016
Division 8A	ad No 109, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49L	ad No 109, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49M	ad No 109, 2004

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

201

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 81, 2008
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49N	ad No 109, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49P	ad No 109, 2004
	am No 31, 2014
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49Q	ad No 109, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49R	ad No 109, 2004
	am No 156, 2006
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49S	ad No 109, 2004
	am No 89, 2007
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49T	ad No 109, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49U	ad No 109, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49V	ad No 109, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49W	ad No 109, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49X	ad No 109, 2004
	rep No 47, 2016
s 49Y	ad No 109, 2004
	am No 15, 2007; No 13, 2014
	rep No 47, 2016
Division 9	
Division 12 heading renum Division 9	No 98, 1994

202 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
s 50	am No 106, 1986; Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 135, 1988; No 164, 1989;
	No 119, 1990; No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 42, 2022
s 50A	ad No 135, 1988
	am Nos 84 and 164, 1989; No 119, 1990
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 98, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 17, 2018; No 42, 2022
s 50B	ad No 119, 1990
	am No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994 (as am by No 43, 1996); No 17, 2018; No 42, 2022
Division 13 heading	
renum Division 10	No 98, 1994
Division 10	rs No 87, 1997
	rep No 5, 2014
s 51	am No 106, 1986; Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 164, 1989
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 143, 2000; No 115, 2008
	rep No 5, 2014
s 51A	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 5, 2014
Division 11	
Division 14 heading	
renum Division 11	No 98, 1994
Subdivision A	
s 52	am No 106, 1986; Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 164, 1989; No 119, 1990
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 74, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 228, 1992; No 118,
	1995; No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996 (as am by No 157, 1997); No 7, 1997;
	No 157, 1997; No 93, 1998; No 132, 1999; No 54, 2002; No 52, 2004; No 94, 2004; No 116, 2004; No 29, 2005; No 156, 2006; No 9, 2007; No
	110 77, 2004, INO 110, 2004, INO 27, 2003, INO 130, 2000, INO 9, 2007, INO

203

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

s 52AA	82, 2007; No 183, 2007; No 45, 2008; No 48, 2008; No 81, 2008; No 44, 2013; No 76, 2013; No 5, 2015; No 70, 2015; No 128, 2017; No 5, 2019; No 62, 2022
s 52AA	ad Na 04, 2004
	au 190 94, 2004
	am No 99, 2010; No 5, 2019
s 52A	ad No 119, 1990
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 146, 1995; No 157, 1997
	rs No 93, 1998
	am No 121, 2002; No 5, 2019
s 52B	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 93, 1998
	am No 121, 2002; No 81, 2008; No 128, 2017; No 5, 2019
s 52BAA	ad No 5, 2019
s 52BAB	ad No 5, 2019
s 52BA	ad No 121, 2002
	am No 29, 2007
s 52BB	ad No 116, 2004
s 52BC	ad No 82, 2007
s 52C	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 70, 1992; Nos 11 and 54, 2002; No 94, 2004; No 29, 2007; No 5, 2015; No 5, 2019
s 52CA	ad No 70, 1992
	am No 5, 2015
s 52CB	ad No 5, 2019
s 52D	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 73, 2002
Subdivision B	
Subdivision B heading	rs No 54, 2002
s 52E	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 84, 1998; No 73, 2002; No 109, 2004; No 82, 2006; No 47, 2016; No 17, 2018

204 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
s 52F	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 82, 2006
s 52FAAA	ad No 89, 2007
Subdivision BA	
Subdivision BA	ad No 54, 2002
s 52FAA	ad No 54, 2002
s 52FA	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 157, 1997; No 94, 2004
s 52G	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 54, 2002; No 94, 2004
s 52GA	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 157, 1997; No 94, 2004
s 52H	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; Nos 78 and 98, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 54, 2002; No 94, 2004
s 52J	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994
Subdivision BB	
Subdivision BB	ad No 54, 2002
s 52JA–52JD	ad No 54, 2002
s 52JE	ad No 89, 2007
	am No 17, 2018
Subdivision C	
Subdivision C heading	am No 73, 1991
Division 11(prev Division 14)	rs No 70, 1992
s 52KA	ad No 73, 1991
s 52L	
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992
s 52M	
0.02111	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 146, 1995; No 114, 1997; No 5, 2015
	uni 110 75, 1771, 110 70, 1772, 110 170, 1775, 110 117, 1777, 110 5, 2015

205

Compilation No. 187

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 52N	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 164, 1994
s 52P	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
s 52Q	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 146, 1995; No 157, 1997; No 54, 2002
s 52R	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 146, 1995; No 157, 1997
s 52S	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 118, 1995; No 146, 1995 (as am by No 157, 1997); No 157, 1997; No 5, 2015; No 110, 2015
s 52T	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 118, 1995; No 146, 1995 (as am by No 157, 1997); No 157, 1997; No 5, 2015; No 110, 2015
s 52U	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; Nos 118 and 146, 1995; No 43, 1996; No 157, 1997; No 54, 2002; No 5, 2015; No 110, 2015
s 52V, 52W	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 118, 1995
s 52X	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992
Subdivision D	
s 52Y	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 54, 2002; No 63, 2004; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 52Z	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 70, 1992; No 27, 1993; No 98, 1994; No 87, 1997; No 132, 1998; No 54, 2002; No 52, 2004; No 9, 2007; No 89, 2007; No 120, 2010; No 95, 2011; No 99, 2013; No 5, 2015; No 110, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 142, 2021
Subdivision E	
s 52ZAAA	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 87, 1997; No 5, 2019; No 28, 2022

206 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 52ZA	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 148, 1994 (as am by No 43, 1996); No 164, 1994; No 1, 1996; No 132, 2000; No 74, 2002; No 48, 2008; No 5, 2019; No 28, 2022
s 52ZB	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; Nos 98 and 164, 1994; No 1, 1996; No 132, 1998; No 5, 2019; No 28, 2022
s 52ZBA	ad No 28, 2022
s 52ZC	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 1, 1996; No 81, 2008; No 5, 2019; No 28, 2022
s 52ZCA	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 132, 2000; No 5, 2019
s 52ZD	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 1, 1996; No 132, 2000; No 63, 2004; No 5, 2019; No 28, 2022
s 52ZE	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 1, 1996
	am No 132, 2000; No 63, 2004; No 5, 2019; No 28, 2022
s 52ZEAA	ad No 28, 2022
s 52ZEA	ad No 5, 2019
s 52ZF	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 1, 1996; No 132, 2000; No 5, 2019
s 52ZG	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 148, 1994; No 1, 1996; No 132, 1998; No 5, 2019
s 52ZH	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 1, 1996; No 5, 2019
s 52ZJ	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 1, 1996
	am No 132, 1998
s 52ZJA	ad No 5, 2019
s 52ZK	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 1, 1996

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

207

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 132, 1998; No 63, 2004; No 5, 2019
s 52ZKA	ad No 1, 1996
	am No 5, 2019
s 52ZL	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 1, 1996
s 52ZM	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 1, 1996; No 5, 2019
s 52ZMAA	ad No 28, 2022
Subdivision F	
Subdivision F	ad No 11, 2002
s 52ZMA	ad No 11, 2002
	am No 26, 2003; No 116, 2004; No 17, 2018
Division 11A	
Division 11A	ad No 132, 2000
Subdivision A	
s 52ZN	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZO	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 55, 2001; No 144, 2008
s 52ZP	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 144, 2008
s 52ZQ	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 81, 2008
s 52ZR–52ZZ	ad No 132, 2000
Subdivision B	
s 52ZZA	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 55, 2001; No 101, 2007; No 81, 2008
Subdivision C	
s 52ZZB	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 15, 2007; Nos 45 and 81, 2008; No 70, 2015
Subdivision D	
s 52ZZC–52ZZG	ad No 132, 2000

208 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
Subdivision E	
s 52ZZH	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 38, 2010
s 52ZZI	ad No 132, 2000
Subdivision F	
s 52ZZJ	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 82, 2006
Subdivision G	
s 52ZZK	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 82, 2006
s 52ZZL	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZZM	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 135, 2018
s 52ZZN	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZZO	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 77, 2001; No 101, 2006; No 81, 2008
s 52ZZP, 52ZZQ	ad No 132, 2000
Subdivision H	
s 52ZZR	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 82, 2006
s 52ZZS–52ZZU	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZZV	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 156, 2006
Subdivision I	
s 52ZZW	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 54, 2002
s 52ZZX	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 54, 2002; No 17, 2018
s 52ZZY	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 54, 2002
s 52ZZZ	ad No 132, 2000

209

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 54, 2002
s 52ZZZA	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 54, 2002
Subdivision J	
s 52ZZZB	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZZZC	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 17, 2018
s 52ZZZD	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZZZE	ad No 132, 2000
Subdivision K	
s 52ZZZF	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 47, 2016; No 41, 2023
s 52ZZZG	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 54, 2002; No 41, 2023
s 52ZZZH	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZZZI	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 156, 2006
s 52ZZZJ	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZZZK	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZZZL	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZZZM	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 135, 2018
s 52ZZZN	ad No 132, 2000
s 52ZZZO	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 77, 2001; No 101, 2006; No 81, 2008
Subdivision L	
s 52ZZZP	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 17, 2018
Subdivision M	
s 52ZZZQ	ad No 132, 2000
	am No 81, 2008

210 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

How affected
ad No 132, 2000
ad No 132, 2000
ad No 132, 2000
am No 17, 2018
ad No 132, 2000
ad No 132, 2000
ad No 82, 2006
ad No 82, 2006
am No 34, 2011
ad No 82, 2006
am No 48, 2008; No 45, 2009; No 34, 2011
ad No 82, 2006
am No 34, 2011
ad No 82, 2006
ad No 82, 2006
am No 144, 2008
ad No 34, 2011
ad No 82, 2006
ad No 82, 2006
ad No 82, 2006
ad No 82, 2006
am No 48, 2008; No 17, 2018
ad No 82, 2006
ad No 82, 2006
am No 48, 2008; No 17, 2018

211

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

2ZZZWO-52ZZZWQ ac	d No 82, 2008
vision 12	
VISION 12	
vision 15 ar num Division 12 N	
vision 12 heading ar	m No 98, 1994
bdivision A	
3 ar	m No 106, 1986
rs	s No 72, 1991
ar	m Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 5, 2015
bdivision B	
3A ac	d No 72, 1991
rs	s No 228, 1992
ar	m No 98, 1994; No 164, 1994; No 171, 1999; No 46, 2017; No 55, 2022
3Bac	d No 171, 1999
ar	m No 81, 2008
bdivision C	
3Dac	d No 72, 1991
	m Nos 73 and 74, 1991; Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 157, 1997; No 73, 002; No 83, 2010; No 5, 2015; No 4, 2016; No 17, 2018
3E ac	d No 228, 1992
rs	s No 157, 1997
ar	m Nos 45 and 132, 1998; No 89, 2007; No 81, 2009
vision 12A	
vision 12A ac	d No 146, 1995
bdivision A	
3Н ас	d No 146, 1995
ar	m No 146, 1995; No 132, 1998
bdivision B	
bdivision B headingrs	s No 157, 1997
3J ac	d No 146, 1995
ar	m No 100, 2004; No 142, 2021

212 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
s 53K	ad No 146, 1995
	rs No 132, 1998
	am No 115, 2018
s 53L	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 132, 1998; No 115, 2018
s 53M	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 87, 1997; No 132, 1998; No 141, 2000; No 52, 2004; No 100, 2004; No 81, 2009; No 142, 2021
s 53N	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 132, 1998; No 115, 2018
s 53NAA	ad No 115, 2018
s 53NA	ad No 141, 2000
	am No 100, 2004; No 142, 2021
Subdivision C	
s 53P	ad No 146, 1995
s 53Q	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 132, 1998; No 141, 2000
Subdivision D	
s 53R	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 87, 1997
s 53S	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 132, 1998
s 53T	ad No 146, 1995
Division 13	
Division 16 heading	
renum Division 13	
s 54	am No 106, 1986; No 130, 1987
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 132, 1998; No 137, 2000; No 16, 2001; No 63, 2004; No 61, 2016; No 17, 2018
s 54A	ad No 72, 1991

213

Compilation No. 187

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 137, 2000; No 16, 2001; No 63, 2004; No 61, 2016; No 17, 2018
s 54AA	ad No 35, 1995
	am No 137, 2000; No 16, 2001; No 63, 2004; No 17, 2018
s 54B	ad No 72, 1991
s 54BA	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 118, 1995; No 99, 2010; No 17, 2018
s 54C	ad No 72, 1991
	ed C130
Division 14	
Division 17 heading	
renum Division 14	No 98, 1994
Subdivision A heading	rep No 99, 2010
s 55	am No 106, 1986
	rs No 78, 1987
	am No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 135, 1988 (as am by No 164, 1989); No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 132, 1998; No 73, 2002; No 89, 2007; No 17, 2018
s 55A	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 89, 2007; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
Subdivision B	rep No 99, 2010
s 55B	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 87, 1997
	rep No 99, 2010
s 55D	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 87, 1997
	rep No 99, 2010
s 55E	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 99, 2010

214 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
Division 15	
Division 18 heading	
renum Division 15	No 98, 1994
s 56	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 132, 1998; No 73, 2002; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 55, 2022
s 56A	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 132, 1998; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 55, 2022
s 56B	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 98 and 164, 1994; No 132, 1998; No 17, 2018
s 56C	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 78, 98 and 164, 1994; No 7, 1997; No 94, 2004 (as am by No 9, 2006); No 17, 2018
s 56D	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 7, 1997; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 56DA	ad No 7, 1997
	am No 17, 2018
s 56E	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 55, 2022
s 56EA	ad No 70, 1992
	am No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 35, 1995; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 55, 2022
s 56EB	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 118, 1995; No 99, 2010; No 17, 2018
s 56EB (second occurring)	ad No 164, 1994
renum s 56EC	No 118, 1995
s 56EC	am No 73, 2002; No 94, 2004; No 17, 2018
s 56ED	ad No 55, 2022
s 56EE	ad No 55, 2022
s 56F	ad No 72, 1991

215

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 70, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 55, 2022
s 56G	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; Nos 78 and 98, 1994; No 87, 1997; No 132, 1998
s 56GA	ad No 78, 1994
	rs No 87, 1997
	am No 132, 1998
s 56H	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 70, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 164, 1994 (as am by No 43, 1996); Nos 35 and 146, 1995; Nos 87 and 157, 1997; No 73, 2002; No 61, 2005; No 17, 2018
s 56J	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 78, 1994; No 98, 1994 (as am by No 43, 1996); No 157, 1997 (as am by No 73, 2002); No 73, 2002; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 56K	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 73, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 78, 1994; No 98, 1994 (as am by No 43, 1996); No 157, 1997; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 56L	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 17, 2018
s 56M	ad No 7, 1997
	am No 17, 2018; No 55, 2022
s 56N	ad No 7, 1997
	am No 73, 2002; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
Division 16	
Division 19 heading	
renum Division 16	No 98, 1994
s 57	am Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 146, 1995; Nos 7 and 157, 1997; No 67, 1998; No 183, 2007; No 17, 2018; No 55, 2022
s 57A	ad No 164, 1989

216 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 146, 1995; No 157, 1997; No 63, 2004
s 57B	ad No 164, 1989
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 57C	ad No 164, 1989
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 17, 2018
s 57D, 57E	ad No 164, 1989
	rs No 72, 1991
s 57F	ad No 72, 1991
s 57G	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 63, 2004; No 5, 2015
s 57H	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 17, 2018
Division 17	
Division 20 heading	
renum Division 17	No 98, 1994
Division 17 heading	rs No 17, 2018
Subdivision A	
Subdivision A heading	rs No 17, 2018
s 58	am Nos 78 and 88, 1987; No 13, 1988; No 164, 1989
	rs No 72, 1991; No 98, 1994; No 183, 2007
	am No 17, 2018; No 28, 2022
s 58A	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; Nos 78 and 98, 1994
	rs No 132, 1998
	am No 11, 2002; No 81, 2009; No 135, 2010; No 141, 2011; Nos 51 and 98, 2012; No 122, 2014; No 17, 2018
s 58C	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 70, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 44, 1999; No 80, 2009; No 5, 2015

217

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 58D	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 63, 2004; No 17, 2018
s 58E	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994
s 58F	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 70, 1992; No 98, 1994; No 44, 1999; No 80, 2009
s 58G	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; Nos 68, 98 and 164, 1994; No 146, 1995
	rep No 94, 2004
s 58H	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994
	rep No 94, 2004
s 58J	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 67, 1998; No 44, 2000; Nos 101 and 146, 2006; No 183, 2007
s 58JA	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 94, 2004
Subdivision B	
Subdivision B heading	am No 98, 1994
(prev Division 20)	rs No 17, 2018
s 58K	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 228, 1992; Nos 98 and 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 43, 1996; No 157, 1997; No 94, 2000; No 81, 2009; No 17, 2018
s 58L	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 98, 1994; No 17, 2018
s 58M	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994)
s 58N	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 74 and 175, 1991; No 98, 1994; No 33, 2010
Division 18	
Division 21 heading	
renum Division 18	No 98, 1994

218 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
Division 18(prev Division 21)	ad No 73, 1991
Subdivision A	
s 59	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 81, 2009
s 59A	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 208, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994 (as am by No 118, 1995); No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 7, 1997; No 87, 1997; No 114, 1997; No 157, 1997; No 68, 1999; No 132, 2000; No 72, 2002; No 82, 2006; No 183, 2007; No 81, 2009; No 141, 2011; No 122, 2014; No 91, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 142, 2021
Subdivision B	
s 59B	ad No 73, 1991
	am Nos 74 and 208, 1991; Nos 70 and 228, 1992; Nos 118 and 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; Nos 7, 87, 114 and 157, 1997; No 68, 1999; No 132, 2000; No 73, 2002; No 82, 2006; No 183, 2007; No 81, 2009; No 141, 2011; No 122, 2014
s 59C	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 1, 1996; Nos 157 and 175, 1997; No 68, 1999 (as am by No 93, 2000); No 73, 2002; No 82, 2006; No 89, 2007; No 81, 2009; No 141, 2011; No 122, 2014; No 5, 2015; No 110, 2015
s 59D	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 141, 2011; No 5, 2015
s 59E	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 89, 2007; No 81, 2009; No 5, 2015
s 59EAA	ad No 81, 2009
s 59EAB	ad No 81, 2009
	am No 141, 2011; No 4, 2016
s 59EAC	ad No 81, 2009
s 59EA	ad No 175, 1997
	am No 87, 1997; No 81, 2009

219

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Subdivision C	
s 59G	ad No 81, 2009
s 59GA	ad No 74, 1991
s 59GB	ad No 98, 1994
s 59H	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 74, 1991
	rs No 110, 2015
s 59J	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 118, 1995
	rs No 110, 2015
s 59L	ad No 228, 1992
	am No 87, 1997; No 68, 1999
	rep No 81, 2009
s 59LA	ad No 72, 2002
	am No 81, 2008; No 81, 2009
s 59LB	ad No 17, 2018
Part IIIC	
Part IIIC	ad No 164, 1994
Division 1	
s 59M	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 164, 1994; Nos 87 and 157, 1997; No 94, 2004; No 89, 2007; No 48, 2008; No 81, 2009; No 17, 2018
s 59N	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 11, 2002; No 94, 2004
s 59O	ad No 164, 1994
Division 2	
s 59P	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 87, 1997
Division 3	
s 59Q	ad No 164, 1994

220 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am Nos 7 and 87, 1997; No 68, 1999; No 141, 2000; Nos 11 and 73, 2002; No 26, 2003; No 89, 2007; No 81, 2009; No 141, 2011; No 122, 2014; No 17, 2018
s 59QA	ad No 26, 2003
s 59R	ad No 164, 1994
	am Nos 7 and 87, 1997; No 11, 2002
s 59S	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 11, 2002
s 59T	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 87, 1997
	rs No 11, 2002
s 59TA	ad No 11, 2002
s 59U	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 104, 1995; No 87, 1997; No 73, 2002; No 81, 2009
s 59V	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 87, 1997; No 11, 2002
s 59W	ad No 164, 1994
	am Nos 87 and 157, 1997; No 11, 2002; No 94, 2004
s 59X	ad No 164, 1994
	rs No 11, 2002
	am No 94, 2004
Division 4	
s 59Y	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 11, 2002
s 59Z	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 63, 2004
s 59ZA	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 87, 1997; Nos 11 and 74, 2002
s 59ZB, 59ZC	ad No 164, 1994
s 59ZD	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 16, 2001; No 73, 2002

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

221

Compilation No. 187

# Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Division 5	
s 59ZE	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 11, 2002
s 59ZF	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 63, 2004
s 59ZG	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 87, 1997; Nos 11 and 74, 2002
s 59ZH, 59ZI	ad No 164, 1994
s 59ZJ	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 16, 2001
Division 6	
s 59ZK	ad No 164, 1997
s 59ZL	ad No 164, 1997
	am No 89, 2007
s 59ZM	ad No 164, 1997
	am No 59, 2015
Part IIID	
Part IIID	ad No 81, 2009
s 60	ad No 81, 2009
	am No 98, 2012
s 60A	ad No 81, 2009
s 60B	ad No 81, 2009
s 60C	ad No 81, 2009
	am No 70, 2013
Part IIIE	
Part IIIE	
Division 1	rep No 128, 2017
s 61A	ad No 141, 2011
	am No 98, 2012
	rep No 128, 2017
s 61B	ad No 141, 2011

222 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 128, 2017
ss 61C–61E	ad No 141, 2011
	rep No 128, 2017
s 61F	ad No 141, 2011
	rep No 128, 2017
s 61G	ad No 141, 2011
	rep No 128, 2017
s 61H	ad No 141, 2011
	rep No 128, 2017
Division 2	
Division 2 heading	rs No 122, 2014
Division 2	ad No 141, 2011
Subdivision A	
Subdivision A heading	rs No 122, 2014
s 62A	ad No 141, 2011
	am No 98, 2012; No 122, 2014; No 142, 2021
s 62B	ad No 141, 2011
	am No 98, 2012; No 122, 2014
s 62C	ad No 141, 2011
s 62D	ad No 141, 2011
	am No 70, 2013; No 122, 2014
Subdivision B	
Subdivision B heading	rs No 122, 2014
s 62E	ad No 141, 2011
	am No 70, 2013; No 122, 2014 (Sch 1 item 229 md); No 91, 2015
Division 3	
Division 3	ad No 141, 2011
Subdivision A	
s 63A	ad No 141, 2011
Subdivision B	
s 63B	ad No 141, 2011

223

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 17, 2018
s 63C	ad No 141, 2011
s 63D	ad No 141, 2011
	am No 110, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 63E	ad No 141, 2011
s 63F	ad No 141, 2011
s 63G	ad No 141, 2011
s 63H	ad No 141, 2011
Subdivision C	
s 63J–63N	ad No 141, 2011
s 63P	ad No 141, 2011
Subdivision D	
s 63Q	ad No 141, 2011
Subdivision E	
s 63R–63T	ad No 141, 2011
Division 4	
Division 4	ad No 141, 2011
s 64A	ad No 141, 2011
	am No 141, 2011; No 122, 2014
s 64B	ad No 141, 2011
s 64C	ad No 141, 2011
	am No 141, 2011; No 122, 2014
s 64D	ad No 141, 2011
	am No 141, 2011; No 122, 2014
s 64E	ad No 141, 2011
s 64F	ad No 141, 2011
s 64G	ad No 141, 2011
s 64H	ad No 141, 2011
Division 5	
s 65A	ad No 141, 2011

224 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
Part IIIF	
Part IIIF	ad No 46, 2017
s 66	ad No 46, 2017
s 67	ad No 46, 2017
s 67A	ad No 46, 2017
s 67B	ad No 46, 2017
s 67C	ad No 46, 2017
s 67D	ad No 46, 2017
Part IIIG	
Part IIIG	ad No 28, 2019
s 67E	ad No 28, 2019
s 67F	ad No 28, 2019
s 67G	ad No 28, 2019
s 67H	ad No 28, 2019
s 67J	ad No 28, 2019
s 67K	ad No 28, 2019
Part IIIH	
Part IIIH	ad No 22, 2020
Division 1	
s 67L	ad No 22, 2020
s 67M	ad No 22, 2020
s 67N	ad No 22, 2020
s 67P	ad No 22, 2020
Division 2	
s 67Q	ad No 22, 2020
s 67R	ad No 22, 2020
s 67S	ad No 22, 2020
s 67T	ad No 22, 2020
Division 3	
s 67U	ad No 22, 2020
s 67V	ad No 22, 2020

225

Compilation No. 187

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 67W	ad No 22, 2020
s 67X	ad No 22, 2020
s 67Y	ad No 22, 2020
s 67Z	ad No 22, 2020
s 67ZA	ad No 22, 2020
s 67ZB	ad No 22, 2020
Part IIIJ	
Part IIIJ	ad No 97, 2020
Division 1	
s 67ZC	ad No 97, 2020
s 67ZD	ad No 97, 2020
s 67ZE	ad No 97, 2020
s 67ZF	ad No 97, 2020
Division 2	
s 67ZG	ad No 97, 2020
s 67ZH	ad No 97, 2020
s 67ZI	ad No 97, 2020
s 67ZJ	ad No 97, 2020
Division 3	
s 67ZK	ad No 97, 2020
s 67ZL	ad No 97, 2020
s 67ZM	ad No 97, 2020
s 67ZN	ad No 97, 2020
s 67ZO	ad No 97, 2020
Part IIIK	
Part IIIK	ad No 14, 2022
Division 1	
s 67ZP	ad No 14, 2022
s 67ZQ	ad No 14, 2022
s 67ZR	ad No 14, 2022
s 67ZS	ad No 14, 2022
	*

226 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
Division 2	
s 67ZT	ad No 14, 2022
s 67ZU	ad No 14, 2022
s 67ZV	ad No 14, 2022
s 67ZW	ad No 14, 2022
s 67ZX	ad No 14, 2022
s 67ZY	ad No 14, 2022
s 67ZZ	ad No 14, 2022
s 67ZZA	ad No 14, 2022
Part IV	
Part IV heading	rs No 142, 2021
Division 1	
s 68	am No 2, 1991; No 54, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 171, 1999; No 73, 2002; No 83, 2010; No 169, 2011
	ed C130
s 69	am No 2, 1991; No 54, 1994
s 69A	ad No 54, 1994
s 69B	ad No 83, 2010
	am No 169, 2011
Division 2	
Division 2 heading	rs No 142, 2021
s 70	am No 106, 1986; No 78, 1987; No 2, 1991; No 74, 1991; No 54, 1994; No 78, 1994; No 55, 1996; No 157, 1997; No 45, 1998; No 102, 2001; No 52, 2004; No 100, 2004; No 48, 2008; No 83, 2010; No 128, 2017; No 142, 2021
s 70A	ad No 100, 2004
	am No 120, 2010; No 99, 2013
s 71	am No 102, 2001
s 72	am No 98, 1994
Division 4	
s 73A	ad No 141, 2000

227

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 74	am No 73, 1991; No 74, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 157, 1997; No 73, 2002 No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017
s 75	am No 95, 2011
s 76	am No 75, 1988; No 157, 1997; No 95, 2011; No 108, 2017
s 77, 78	
s 79	am No 78, 1987; No 52, 2004; No 95, 2011
Part IVA	
Part IVA	ad No 157, 1997
Division 1	
s 79A	ad No 157, 1997
Division 2	
s 79B	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 81, 2009
Division 3	
s 79C, 79D	ad No 157, 1997
s 79E	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 63, 2004
s 79F	ad No 157, 1997
	rep No 63, 2004
s 79G	ad No 157, 1997
s 79H	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 63, 2004
Division 4	
s 79I	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 89, 2007
s 79J	ad No 157, 1997
Division 5	
Division 5	rs No 81, 2009
s 79K	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 11, 2002
	rs No 81, 2009

228 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
Division 6	
s 79L	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 132, 1998
s 79M	ad No 157, 1997
s 79N	ad No 157, 1997
s 79O	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 132, 1998
s 79P	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 132, 1998; No 11, 2002
s 79Q	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 132, 1998
s 79R	ad No 157, 1997
	rs No 11, 2002
s 79S	ad No 157, 1997
Division 7	
s 79T	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 63, 2004
s 79U–79X	ad No 157, 1997
s 79Y	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 63, 2004
Part V	
s 80	am No 106, 1986; No 73, 1991; No 73, 2002 (as am by No 9, 2006); No 83, 2010
s 81	am No 106, 1986; No 73, 1991
s 84	am No 93, 1989; No 51, 1992; No 141, 2000; No 99, 2013; No 128, 2017
s 85	am No 78, 1987; No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 2, 1991; No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 128, 1995; No 157, 1997; No 92, 1998; No 141, 2000; No 12, 2002; No 73, 2002; No 52, 2004; No 63, 2004; No 83, 2010; No 99, 2013; No 74, 2014; No 110, 2015; No 102, 2016; No 108, 2017; No 17, 2018; No 70, 2018
s 85A	am No 122, 2019

229

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 85B	ad No 52, 2004
	am No 122, 2019
s 86	am No 106, 1986; No 2, 1991 (as am by No 118, 1995); No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 141, 2000; No 102, 2001; No 52, 2004; No 5, 2014
s 87, 88	rep No 141, 2000
s 88A	ad No 171, 1999
	am No 157, 2000; No 52, 2004 (as rep by No 29, 2007); No 29, 2007; No 81, 2008; No 74, 2014
s 88B	ad No 70, 2018
s 89	am No 130, 1987; No 98, 1994; No 146, 1999; No 141, 2000
s 90	am No 78, 1987; No 171, 1999; No 141, 2000; No 73, 2002; No 99, 2013; No 128, 2017; No 70, 2018
s 90AA	ad No 17, 2018
s 90A	ad No 51, 1992
	am No 73, 2002; No 81, 2008; No 126, 2015; No 128, 2017
s 90B	ad No 51, 1992
s 91	am No 106, 1986; No 52, 2004; No 128, 2017
s 92	rs No 157, 2000
	am No 74, 2014
s 93	rs No 106, 1986
	ed C138
s 93A	ad No 106, 1986
	am No 32, 2007
s 93B	ad No 78, 1987
	am No 157, 1997; No 16, 2001; No 4, 2016; No 61, 2016
s 93C	ad No 78, 1987
	am No 134, 1988; No 4, 2016; No 61, 2016
s 93D	ad No 78, 1987
	am No 16, 2001; No 73, 2002; No 89, 2007; No 180, 2012; No 4, 2016; No 61, 2016; No 106, 2020
s 93E	ad No 78, 1987

230 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 16, 2001; No 88, 2007; No 180, 2012; No 4, 2016; No 61, 2016
s 93F, 93G	ad No 78, 1987
	am No 16, 2001
s 93H	ad No 78, 1987
s 93J	ad No 78, 1987
	am No 61, 2016
Part VA	
Part VA	ad No 102, 2001
Division 1	
s 93K	ad No 102, 2001
	am No 128, 2017
Division 2	
s 93L	ad No 102, 2001
	am No 128, 2017
Division 3	
Subdivision A	
s 93M	ad No 102, 2001
	am No 73, 2002
Subdivision B	
s 93N	ad No 102, 2001
	am No 128, 2017
Division 4	
s 93P	ad No 102, 2001
s 93Q	ad No 102, 2001
s 93R	ad No 102, 2001
	am No 63, 2004
s 93S	ad No 102, 2001
	rep No 63, 2004
s 93T	ad No 102, 2001
s 93U	ad No 102, 2001
	am No 63, 2004

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

231

Compilation No. 187

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Division 5	
s 93V	ad No 102, 2001
Division 6	
s 93W–93Y	ad No 102, 2001
Division 7	
s 93Z	ad No 102, 2001
s 93ZA	ad No 102, 2001
	am No 63, 2004
s 93ZB–93ZG	ad No 102, 2001
Part VI	
Division 1	
s 96	am No 95, 2011
Division 2	
s 97	am No 106, 1986; No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991
s 98	am No 106, 1986; Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989; Nos 2 and 73, 1991; Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 68, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 157, 2000; No 5, 2014
s 98A	ad No 164, 1989
	am No 73, 1991; No 44, 1999; No 132, 2004; No 48, 2008; No 174, 2015; No 142, 2021
s 98AA	ad No 48, 2008
	am No 142, 2021
s 98B	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 68, 1999; Nos 52 and 100, 2004; No 66, 2007
s 99	am No 106, 1986; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 164, 1994; No 7, 1997; No 68, 1999; No 141, 2000; No 73, 2002; Nos 52 and 100, 2004; No 66, 2007
s 100	am No 106, 1986; No 164, 1989; No 118, 1995; No 68, 1999; No 102, 2001; Nos 52 and 100, 2004; No 66, 2007; No 81, 2008
s 102	am Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 78, 1994; No 68, 1999; No 94, 2004; No 120, 2010

232 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
s 103	am No 78, 1987; No 7, 1997; No 68, 1999; No 94, 2004; No 120, 2010
s 104	am No 106, 1986; No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991; No 74, 2023
s 105	am No 128, 2017
s 106	am No 52, 2004; No 5, 2014
s 107	am No 78, 1994; No 52, 2004
	rep No 95, 2011
s 108	am No 78, 1987; No 78, 1994; No 52, 2004
s 110	am No 99, 2013; No 5, 2014; No 108, 2017
Division 3	
s 111	am No 78, 1987; No 164, 1989; No 63, 2004; No 48, 2008; No 95, 2011
s 112	am No 141, 2000; No 89, 2007; No 48, 2008; No 95, 2011; No 99, 2013
s 113	am No 78, 1987; No 164, 1989; Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 164, 1994; No 73, 2002; No 100, 2004
s 114	am No 157, 2000 (as am by No 63, 2002)
s 115	am No 78, 1987; No 164, 1989; No 73, 1991; No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 73, 2002; No 63, 2004; No 48, 2008; No 95, 2011
Part VIA	
Part VIA	ad No 157, 1997
Division 1	
s 115A	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 132, 1998; No 157, 2000; No 174, 2015; No 128, 2017
s 115B	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 52, 2004; No 81, 2008; No 174, 2015; No 128, 2017
Division 2	
s 115C	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 132, 1998
s 115D	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 157, 2000; No 73, 2002
	rs No 52, 2004
	am No 174, 2015

233

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 115E	ad No 157, 1997
	am Nos 52 and 63, 2004
s 115F	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 157, 2000; No 52, 2004
s 115G	ad No 157, 1997
	am No 132, 1998; No 81, 2008; No 81, 2009; No 50, 2011; No 174, 2015
Division 3	
s 115H	ad No 157, 1997
s 115J–115L	ad No 157, 1997
Part VIB	
Part VIB	ad No 95, 2011
Division 1	
s 115M, 115N	ad No 95, 2011
Division 2	
s 115P	ad No 95, 2011
Division 3	
s 115Q, 115R	ad No 95, 2011
Part VIC	
Part VIC	ad No 40, 2022
s 115S	ad No 40, 2022
	am No 42, 2023
Part VII	
s 116	am No 78, 1987; No 2, 1991 (as am by No 43, 1996); No 228, 1992;
	No 171, 1999; No 157, 2000; No 128, 2017; No 70, 2018
s 116A	
	am No 52, 2004; No 81, 2008
s 116B	
	am No 63, 2004; No 70, 2018
s 116C	
	am No 70, 2018
s 116CA	ad No 70, 2018

234 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
s 116CB	ad No 70, 2018
s 116CC	ad No 70, 2018
s 116D	ad No 157, 2000
	am No 63, 2004; No 70, 2018
s 117	am No 141, 2000; No 128, 2017; No 70, 2018
s 118	am No 141, 2000; No 81, 2008; No 128, 2017; No 17, 2018; No 70, 2018
Part VIIAA	
Part VIIAA	ad No 164, 1994
s 118AA	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 164, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 45, 1998; No 73, 2002; No 17, 2018
s 118AAB	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 63, 2004
s 118AAC	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 68, 1999
s 118AAD	ad No 164, 1999
Part VIIA	
Part VIIA	ad No 208, 1991
	rs No 81, 2009
Division 1	
s 118A	ad No 84, 1990
	am Nos 2, 73 and 74, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; Nos 98 and 164, 1994; No 87, 1997; No 94, 2000; No 63, 2004
	rs No 81, 2009
	am No 128, 2017; No 17, 2018
s 118B	ad No 84, 1990
	rs No 208, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 87, 1997
	rs No 81, 2009
	am No 91, 2015; No 17, 2018

235

Compilation No. 187

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Division 2	
Division 2	ad No 148, 1994
	rs No 81, 2009
s 118C	ad No 84, 1990
	rs No 208, 1991
	am No 228, 1992
	rs No 228, 1992; No 81, 2009
s 118D	ad No 84, 1990
	am Nos 2, 73 and 74, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 81, 2008; No 81, 2009
s 118E	ad No 84, 1990
	rs No 208, 1991
	am No 157, 1997
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118F	ad No 148, 1994
	rep No 81, 2009
ss 118G, 118H	ad No 148, 1994
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118I	ad No 148, 1994
	rs No 63, 2004
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118J	ad No 148, 1994
	rep No 63, 2004
s 118K	ad No 148, 1994
	am No 50, 2004
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118L	ad No 148, 1994
	am No 43, 1996; No 87, 1997
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118M	ad No 148, 1994
	rep No 81, 2009

236 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Part VIIAB	ad No 100, 2004
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118N	ad No 100, 2004
	am No 183, 2007
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NA	ad No 100, 2004
	am No 183, 2007; No 95, 2011
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NB	ad No 100, 2004
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NC	ad No 100, 2004
	am No 89, 2007
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118ND	ad No 100, 2004
	am No 89, 2007; No 26, 2018; No 107, 2020
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NE	ad No 100, 2004
	am No 26, 2018
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NF	ad No 100, 2004
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NG	ad No 100, 2004
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NH	ad No 100, 2004
	am No 89, 2007; No 183, 2007; No 8, 2010
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NI	ad No 100, 2004
	am No 183, 2007
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NIA	ad No 183, 2007
	rep No 142, 2021

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

237

Compilation No. 187

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Subdivision C	ad No 183, 2007
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NIB	ad No 183, 2007
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NIC	ad No 183, 2007
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NID	ad No 183, 2007
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NIE	ad No 183, 2007
	rep No 142, 2021
s 118NJ	ad No 100, 2004
	rep No 142, 2021
Part VIIAC	ad No 132, 2004
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118O	ad No 132, 2004
	am No 5, 2008
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118OA–118OD	ad No 132, 2004
	am No 5, 2008
	rep No 81, 2009
Part VIIAD	
Part VIIAD heading	rs No 91, 2015
Part VIIAD	ad No 132, 2004
	rs No 81, 2009
Division 1	
s 118P	ad No 132, 2004
	am No 5, 2008
	rs No 81, 2009
	am No 98, 2012; No 74, 2014; No 91, 2015; No 55, 2016; No 108, 2020
s 118PA	ad No 132, 2004
	am No 85, 2005; No 5, 2008; No 19, 2008; No 48, 2008

238 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	rs No 81, 2009
	am No 91, 2015
Division 2	
Division 2 heading	rs No 91, 2015
s 118PB	ad No 132, 2004
	am No 5, 2008; No 80, 2009
	rs No 81, 2009; No 141, 2011
	am No 98, 2012; No 74 and 122, 2014; No 91, 2015
Division 3	
Division 3	rs No 91, 2015
s 118PC	ad No 132, 2004
	am No 5, 2008
	rs No 81, 2009
	am No 141, 2011; No 70, 2013
	rs No 91, 2015
s 118PD	ad No 132, 2004
	am No 5, 2008
	rep No 81, 2009
Part VIIB	ad No 70, 1992
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118Q	ad No 70, 1992
	am No 157, 1997; No 94, 2000; No 42, 2001; No 74, 2002
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118R	ad No 70, 1992
	am No 98, 1994; No 52, 2004; No 5, 2008
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118S	ad No 70, 1992
	am No 98, 1994; No 42, 2001; No 52, 2004; No 5, 2008
	rep No 81, 2009
s 118SA, 118SB	ad No 5, 2008
	rep No 81, 2009

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

239

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Registered: 24/10/2023

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 118T, 118U	ad No 70, 1992
	rep No 81, 2009
Part VIIC	
Part VIIC	ad No 78, 1994
Division 1	
Subdivision A	
s 118V	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 148, 1994; No 128, 1995; No 116, 1998; No 73, 2002; No 74, 2002; No 19, 2008; No 48, 2008; No 63, 2008; No 98, 2012; No 74, 2014; No 110, 2015; No 17, 2018
Subdivision B	
s 118W	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 82, 1997
s 118X	ad No 78, 1994
Subdivision C	
Subdivision C	ad No 110, 2015
s 118XA	ad No 110, 2015
s 118XB	ad No 110, 2015
Division 2	
s 118Y	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 110, 2015
s 118Z	ad No 78, 1994
s 118ZA	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 63, 2004
s 118ZB	ad No 78, 1994
	rep No 63, 2004
s 118ZC	ad No 78, 1994
s 118ZD	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 63, 2004
Division 3	
s 118ZE	ad No 78, 1994

240 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
Division 4	
s 118ZF	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 89, 2007
s 118ZG	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 63, 2008
s 118ZH	ad No 78, 1994
Division 5	
s 118ZI, 118ZJ	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 16, 2001; No 63, 2004
s 118ZJA	ad No 116, 1998
Division 6	
s 118ZK	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 63, 2008
s 118ZL–118ZQ	ad No 78, 1994
s 118ZR	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 63, 2008
Division 7	
s 118ZS	ad No 78, 1994
s 118ZT	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 63, 2004
s 118ZU–118ZY	ad No 78, 1994
s 118ZZ	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 63, 2004
Division 8	
s 118ZAA	ad No 78, 1994
	rs No 116, 1998
renum s 118ZZA	No 73, 2002
s 118ZZA	am No 73, 2002
118ZAA-1	ad No 78, 1994
renum 118ZZA-1	No 73, 2002
118ZZA-1	am No 122, 2014

241

Compilation No. 187

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
118ZAA-2	ad No 78, 1994
	rs No 116, 1998
renum 118ZZA-2	No 73, 2002
118ZAA-3	ad No 78, 1994
	rs No 116, 1998
renum 118ZZA-3	No 73, 2002
118ZZA-3	am No 27, 2009; No 60, 2009; No 132, 2017
118ZAA-4	ad No 78, 1994
	rs No 116, 1998
renum 118ZZA-4	No 73, 2002
118ZAA-5	ad No 116, 1998
renum 118ZZA-5	No 73, 2002
118ZZA-5	am No 81, 2008; No 5, 2011
118ZAA-6	ad No 116, 1998
renum 118ZZA-6	No 73, 2002
118ZAA-7	ad No 116, 1998
renum 118ZZA-7	No 73, 2002
118ZZA-7	rs No 27, 2009
118ZAA-8	ad No 116, 1998
renum 118ZZA-8	No 73, 2002
118ZAA-9	ad No 116, 1998
renum 118ZZA-9	No 73, 2002
118ZAA-10	ad No 116, 1998
renum 118ZZA-10	No 73, 2002
118ZZA-10A	ad No 122, 2014
118ZZA-10B	ad No 122, 2014
118ZAA-11	ad No 116, 1998
	am No 68, 1999; No 42, 2001
renum 118ZZA-11	No 73, 2002
118ZZA-11	am No 98, 2014; No 122, 2014; No 43, 2022
118ZZA-12	ad No 122, 2014

242 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Part VIID	ad No 41, 2006
	rep No 128, 2017
s 118ZZB–118ZZF	ad No 41, 2006
	rep No 128, 2017
Part VIIE	ad No 66, 2007
	rep No 128, 2017
s 118ZZG–118ZZK	ad No 66, 2007
	rep No 128, 2017
Part VIIF	ad No 19, 2008
	rep No 128, 2017
s 118ZZL–118ZZP	ad No 19, 2008
	rep No 128, 2017
Part VIIG	ad No 131, 2008
	rep No 128, 2017
s 118ZZQ–118ZZU	ad No 131, 2008
	rep No 128, 2017
Part VIIH	ad No 50, 2012
	rep No 128, 2017
s 118ZZVA–118ZZVC	ad No 50, 2012
	rep No 128, 2017
s 118ZZVD, 118ZZVE	ad No 50, 2012
	rep No 128, 2017
s 118ZZVF–118ZZVI	ad No 50, 2012
	rep No 128, 2017
Part VIII	
s 119	am Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 73, 1991; No 164, 1994 (as am by No 43, 1996); No 157, 1997; No 67, 1998; No 183, 2007; No 48, 2008; No 95, 2011; No 17, 2018
s 120	am No 98, 1994; No 52, 2004; No 83, 2010
s 120A	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 83, 2010

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

243

Compilation No. 187

# Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 120B	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 83, 2010
s 121	am No 164, 1989; Nos 2 and 73, 1991; No 132, 1998
	rs No 157, 2000
	am No 100, 2004; No 132, 2004; No 81, 2009; No 135, 2010; No 95, 2011; No 141, 2011; No 122, 2014; No 142, 2021
s 122	am No 130, 1987; No 70, 1992; No 44, 1999; No 63, 2004; No 80, 2009; No 5, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 122A	ad No 164, 1989
	am No 70, 1992; No 44, 1999; Nos 100 and 132, 2004; Nos 80 and 81, 2009; No 99, 2013; No 91, 2015
s 122AA	ad No 99, 2013
s 122B	ad No 94, 2004
	am No 81, 2008
s 122C	ad No 100, 2004
	rs No 80, 2009
s 122D	ad No 100, 2004
	am No 100, 2004; No 183, 2007
	rep No 142, 2021
s 122E	ad No 100, 2004
	rep No 100, 2004
	ad No 146, 2006
	rep No 142, 2021
s 123	rs No 130, 1987
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 146, 1995; No 144, 2008
s 123A	ad No 130, 1987
	am No 146, 1995
s 123B	ad No 130, 1987
	am No 146, 1995
s 123C	ad No 130, 1987
	am No 146, 1995

244 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
s 123D	ad No 130, 1987
	am No 73, 1991; No 146, 1995
s 123E	ad No 130, 1987
	am No 146, 1995
s 124	am No 78, 1987; No 73, 1991
s 125	am No 78, 1987; No 164, 1989; No 73, 1991; No 130, 2007; No 149, 2008
s 126	am No 73, 1991; No 164, 1994; No 43, 1996; No 17, 2018
s 126A	ad No 93, 1989
	am No 73, 1991; No 164, 1994
s 127	am No 78, 1987; No 2, 1991; No 137, 2000; No 16, 2001; No 63, 2004; No 141, 2011; No 28, 2017
s 128	am No 88, 1987; No 157, 1997; No 16, 2001; No 63, 2004; No 59, 2015
	ed C130
	am No 61, 2016
s 128A	ad No 119, 1990
	am Nos 2, 73 and 74, 1991; No 70, 1992; Nos 78 and 164, 1994; Nos 35 and 118, 1995; No 39, 1997; No 179, 1999; No 73, 2002; No 132, 2004; Nos 63 and 81, 2008; No 81, 2009; No 95, 2011; No 17, 2018
s 129A	ad No 120, 2010
s 130	am No 88, 1987; No 28, 2017; No 34, 2022
s 131	am No 34, 2022
s 132	am No 78, 1987; No 73, 1991; No 164, 1994; No 73, 2002; No 63, 2004; No 81, 2008; No 120, 2010; No 17, 2018; No 40, 2022
s 132A	ad No 134, 1988
Part IX	
Division 1	
s 133	am No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 74, 2014
s 133A	ad No 74, 2014
	rs No 128, 2017
Division 3	
s 135	am Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 93, 1989; No 228, 1992

245

Registered: 24/10/2023

Compilation No. 187

246

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 135A	ad No 40, 2022
s 136	am No 63, 2004; No 40, 2022
s 137	am No 40, 2022
s 137A	ad No 128, 2017
	am No 40, 2022
s 138	am No 130, 1987
s 138A	ad No 74, 2014
s 139	am No 134, 1988; No 74, 2014
s 140	am No 78, 1987; No 2, 1991
	rs No 74, 2014
s 140A	ad No 141, 2000
	am No 74, 2014
Division 4	
s 141	am No 141, 2000; No 74, 2014
s 141A	ad No 74, 2014
s 142	rs No 74, 2014
	am No 128, 2017
s 145	rep No 74, 2014
Division 4A	
Division 4A	ad No 74, 2014
s 145A	ad No 74, 2014
s 145B	ad No 74, 2014
s 145C	ad No 74, 2014
	am No 128, 2017
s 145D	ad No 74, 2014
s 145E	ad No 74, 2014
s 145F	ad No 74, 2014
s 145G	ad No 74, 2014
Division 5	
s 147	am No 70, 1992; No 74, 2014

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

s 148 am No 78, 1987; No 2, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 63, 2004; No No 128, 2017	74, 2014:
No 128, 2017	. , . ,
s 155 rs No 74, 2014	
s 155AA-155AC ad No 70, 1992	
rep No 74, 2014	
s 155A ad No 2, 1991	
am No 70, 1992; No 74, 2014	
Division 6	
s 156 rs No 78, 1987	
s 157 rs No 78, 1987	
am No 74, 2014	
Division 7	
s 158 am No 164, 1994	
s 159 am No 70, 1992; No 159, 2001	
s 160 am No 43, 1996; No 73, 2002	
s 161 am No 73, 2002	
s 162 rs No 122, 1991	
am No 146, 1999	
s 164 am No 122, 1991; No 94, 1992; No 26, 2008; No 58, 2011	
Division 8	
s 166 am No 70, 1992; No 141, 2000; No 74, 2014	
s 167 am No 74, 2014	
s 168 am No 16, 2001; No 61, 2016	
s 169 am No 16, 2001; No 61, 2016	
s 170 rs No 74, 2014	
s 170A ad No 164, 1994	
am No 118, 1995; No 141, 2000; No 63, 2004	
s 170B ad No 164, 1994	
am No 63, 2004; No 120, 2010	
s 170C ad No 164, 1994	
s 172 am No 146, 1999; No 74, 2014	

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

247

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Part X	
s 174	am No 73, 1991
s 175	am Nos 78 and 130, 1987; Nos 2 and 73, 1991; No 78, 1994; No 157, 1997; No 157, 2000; No 102, 2001; No 48, 2008; No 141, 2011; No 74, 2014; No 5, 2015; No 70, 2018; No 40, 2022
s 176	am Nos 78 and 130, 1987; No 73, 1991; Nos 78 and 164, 1994; No 141, 2011; No 74, 2014
s 177	am No 78, 1987; No 73, 1991; Nos 78 and 164, 1994; No 141, 2011
s 178	am No 164, 1994
Part XI	
Division 1	
s 179A	ad No 62, 2014
s 180A	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 81, 2008; No 83, 2010
s 181	am No 130, 1987
Division 2	
s 182	am No 159, 2001; No 108, 2020
s 184	am No 146, 1999; No 5, 2011
s 185	am No 43, 1996
s 186	rs No 122, 1991
	am No 146, 1999
s 188	am No 94, 1992; No 26, 2008; No 58, 2011; No 62, 2014
s 189	am No 78, 1987; No 73, 1991; No 164, 1994
s 190	rep No 62, 2014
s 193	am No 146, 1999; No 5, 2011
s 195	am No 108, 2020
Division 3	
s 196	am No 146, 1999
Part XIA	
Part XIA	ad No 98, 1994

248 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
Division 1	
s 196A	ad No 98, 1994
s 196AA	ad No 62, 2014
s 196B	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 141, 2000; No 52, 2004; No 29, 2007; No 81, 2008; No 83, 2010; No 126, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 196C	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 29, 2007
s 196CA, 196CB	ad No 141, 2000
s 196D	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 81, 2008
s 196E	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 141, 2000; Nos 52 and 63, 2004; No 29, 2007
s 196F	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 52, 2004
s 196G	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 29, 2007
s 196H	ad No 98, 1994
s 196I	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 52, 2004
s 196J	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 52, 2004; No 120, 2010
s 196K	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 120, 2010; No 17, 2018
s 196KA	ad No 52, 2004
Division 2	
s 196L–196S	ad No 98, 1994
Division 3	
s 196T	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 146, 1999
s 196U	ad No 98, 1994

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

249

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Division 4	
Division 4	ad No 41, 2023
s 196UA	ad No 41, 2023
Part XIB	
Part XIB	ad No 98, 1994
Division 1	
s 196V	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 128, 2017; No 17, 2018
s 196VA	ad No 62, 2014
	am No 17, 2018
s 196W	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 140, 2003; No 52, 2004; No 29, 2007; No 120, 2010; No 126, 2015; No 17, 2018
s 196X	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 52, 2004; No 17, 2018
s 196Y	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 52, 2004; No 63, 2004; No 29, 2007; No 120, 2010; No 128, 2017
s 196Z	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 63, 2004; No 29, 2007; No 128, 2017
s 196ZA	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 52, 2004; No 17, 2018
s 196ZB	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 29, 2007; No 120, 2010; No 128, 2017; No 17, 2018
s 196ZC	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 17, 2018
s 196ZD	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 52, 2004
Division 2	
s 196ZE	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 4, 2016; No 128, 2017; No 17, 2018
s 196ZF	ad No 98, 1994

250 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
s 196ZG	ad No 98, 1994
s 196ZH	ad No 98, 1994
s 196ZI	ad No 98, 1994
s 196ZJ	ad No 98, 1994
s 196ZK	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 17, 2018
s 196ZL	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 43, 1996
Division 3	
s 196ZM	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 146, 1999; No 17, 2018
Division 4	
Division 4 heading	ad No 73, 2002
s 196ZN	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 141, 2000; No 63, 2004; No 128, 2017
s 196ZO	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 63, 2004; No 120, 2010; No 128, 2017
s 196ZP	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 128, 2017
s 196ZQ	ad No 128, 2017
Division 5	
Division 5	ad No 128, 2017
s 196ZR	ad No 128, 2017
Part XII	
s 197A	ad No 128, 1995
s 198	am No 106, 1986; No 78, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 83, 1989; No 164, 1989; No 84, 1990; No 2, 1991; No 73, 1991; No 74, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 118, 1995; No 146, 1995; No 43, 1996; No 69, 1998; No 100, 2004; No 167, 2007; No 81, 2009; No 141, 2011; No 122, 2014; No 5, 2015; No 145, 2015, No 142, 2021
s 198A	ad No 83, 1989 am No 145, 2015

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

251

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 198D	ad No 2, 1991
	am No 95 and 141, 2011; No 145, 2015
s 198E	ad No 132, 2004
	am No 132, 2004; No 89, 2007; No 5, 2008
	rep No 81, 2009
	ad No 141, 2011
s 198F	ad No 70, 1992
	am No 5, 2008
	rs No 81, 2009
s 198FA	ad No 94, 2004
	am No 145, 2015
s 198FAA	ad No 98, 2014
s 198FB	ad No 81, 2009
s 198G	ad No 68, 1999
s 198GA	ad No 68, 1999 (as am by No 93, 2000)
	am No 103, 2013
s 198H	ad No 68, 1999
s 198J–198M	ad No 68, 1999
s 198MA	ad No 141, 2011
s 198MB	ad No 141, 2011
s 198N	ad No 80, 2009
s 199	am No 78, 1987; No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994); No 157, 1997; No 141, 2000; No 100, 2004; No 29, 2007; No 81, 2008; No 99. 2013; No 103, 2013; No 128, 2017; No 17, 2018; No 142, 2021; No 40, 2022
s 201	am No 134, 1988; No 73, 1991
s 202	am No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 17, 2018
s 202A	ad No 134, 1988
	am No 17, 2018
s 202B	ad No 134, 1988
	am No 17, 2018
s 203	am No 81, 2008

252 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	rs No 128, 2017
	am No 128, 2017; No 42, 2019
s 204	am No 78, 1987
	rep No 141, 2000
	ad No 99, 2010
	am No 17, 2018
s 205	am No 78, 1987; No 88, 1987; No 130, 1987; No 35, 1988; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 68, 1994; No 78, 1994; No 146, 1995; No 157, 1997; No 45, 1998; No 47, 2001; No 30, 2003; No 99, 2010; No 105, 2010; No 109, 2012; No 99, 2013; No 5, 2014; No 4, 2023
s 205AAA	ad No 47, 2001
s 205AAB	ad No 47, 2001
s 205AAC	ad No 47, 2001
s 205AAD	ad No 47, 2001
s 205AAE	ad No 47, 2001
	rs No 55, 2016
s 205AA	ad No 134, 1988
	am No 228, 1992; No 17, 2018
s 205AB	ad No 47, 2001
s 205A	ad No 88, 1987
	am No 16, 2001; No 4, 2016; No 61, 2016
s 205B	ad No 134, 1988
	am No 228, 1992
s 206	am No 47, 2001
s 208	am No 16, 2001; No 94, 2004; No 61, 2016; No 17, 2018
s 210	ad No 35, 1995
s 210A	ad No 35, 1995
	am No 67, 1998
	ed C138
s 211	am No 164, 1989
	ed C138

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

253

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 212	am No 78, 1987; No 146, 1999
s 213	am No 78, 1987; No 146, 1999; No 141, 2000 (as am by No 73, 2002); No 73, 2002; No 169, 2011; No 128, 2017
s 214	am No 146, 1999; No 141, 2000 (as am by No 73, 2002); No 73, 2002; No 28, 2017; No 128, 2017
s 214A	ad No 84, 1989
s 216	am No 28, 2017
Schedule 1	
Schedule 1	am No 106, 1986
Schedule 2	
Schedule 2	am No 78, 1987 (as am by No 157, 1997); No 93, 1989; No 2, 1991; No 208, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 27, 1993; No 78, 1994; No 35, 1995; No 118, 1995; No 157, 1997; No 157, 2000; No 60, 2009; No 83, 2010; No 74, 2014
	ed C142
Schedule 2A	
Schedule 2A	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 118, 1995
Schedule 3	
Schedule 3	rs No 157, 1997
Schedule 5	
Schedule 5	ad No 128, 1995
	am No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 7, 1997; No 87, 1997; No 157, 1997; No 45, 1998; No 93, 1998; No 132, 1998; No 132, 1999; No 157, 2000; No 11, 2002; No 54, 2002; No 73, 2002; No 26, 2003; No 100, 2005; No 156, 2006; No 82, 2007; No 81, 2009; No 50, 2011; No 141, 2011; No 98, 2012; No 76, 2013; No 122, 2014; No 47, 2016; No 26, 2018
	ed C156
Schedule 6	
Schedule 6 heading	rs No 17, 2018
Schedule 6	ad No 87, 1997
	am No 157, 1997; No 45, 1998; No 93, 1998; No 132, 1998; No 13, 1999; No 68, 1999 (as am by No 8, 2010); No 83, 1999; No 94, 2000; No

254 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	141, 2000; No 11, 2002; No 72, 2002; No 73, 2002; No 74, 2002; No 52,
	2004; No 94, 2004; No 100, 2004; No 61, 2005; No 146, 2006; No 9, 2007; No 29, 2007; No 82, 2007; No 89, 2007; No 81, 2009; No 33,
	2010; No 5, 2011; No 141, 2011; No 98, 2012; No 70, 2013; No 5, 2014;
	No 14, 2014; No 122, 2014; No 5, 2015; No 110, 2015; No 17, 2018; No 5, 2019
	ed C155
	am No 142, 2021; No 42, 2023; No 52, 2023

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

255

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

#### **Endnote 5—Miscellaneous**

The amendment history of the repealed provisions of the *Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986* up to and including the *Payment Processing Legislation Amendment (Social Security and Veterans' Entitlements) Act 1998* (No 132, 1998) appears in the table below.

Provision affected F	low affected
Note to s 5F(1) re	rep No 87, 1997
s 5NAA a	nd No 146, 1995
re	rep No 114, 1997
s 5P a	nd No 72, 1991
a	nm No 73, 1991
re	rep No 146, 1995
Part III re	rep No 72, 1991
s 35A a	nd No 130, 1987
a	nm No 134, 1988
re	rep No 135, 1988
Subdiv F of Div 3 of a	nd No 72, 1991
Part III re	rep No 146, 1995
s 36P a	ad No 72, 1991
a	am Nos 73 and 175, 1991; No 228, 1992
re	rep No 146, 1995
ss 36Q–36U a	ad No 72, 1991
re	rep No 146, 1995
Subdiv G of Div 3 of a	
	ep No 146, 1995
ss 36V, 36W a	
	ep No 146, 1995
s 36X a	
	rep No 146, 1995
Subdiv H of Div 3 of a	
Part III ro	ep No 146, 1995

256 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
s 36Y	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
Div 1AA of Part III	ad No 164, 1989
	rep No 72, 1991
ss 37AA–37AE	ad No 164, 1989
	rep No 72, 1991
Div 1A of Part III	ad No 135, 1988
	rep No 72, 1991
s 37BA	ad No 164, 1989
	rep No 72, 1991
Subdiv F of Div 4 of	ad No 72, 1991
Part III	rep No 146, 1995
s 37P	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 175, 1991; Nos 70 and 228, 1992
	rep No 146, 1995
ss 37Q–37U	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
Subdiv G of Div 4 of	
Part III	rep No 146, 1995
s 37V	
	rep No 146, 1995
ss 37W, 37X	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
Subdiv H of Div 4 of	
Part III	rep No 146, 1995
s 37Y	
0.1 L CD: 5 C	rep No 146, 1995
Subdiv F of Div 5 of Part III	rep No 146, 1995
s 38P	
2 - 2	am Nos 74 and 175, 1991; Nos 70 and 228, 1992
	rep No 146, 1995
	10p 110 1 10, 1775

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

257

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
s 38Q	. ad No 72, 1991
	am No 70, 1992
	rep No 146, 1995
s 38R	. ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 70, 1992
	rep No 146, 1995
ss 38S, 38T	. ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
Subdiv G of Div 5 of	. ad No 72, 1991
Part III	rep No 146, 1995
s 38U	. ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
ss 38V, 38W	. ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
Subdiv H of Div 5 of	. ad No 72, 1991
Part III	rep No 146, 1995
s 38X	. ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
Div 6 of Part III	. rep No 157, 1997
s 39	. am No 88, 1987
	rs No 72, 1991
	am Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 146, 1995; No 157, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
s 39A	. ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 164, 1994; No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
s 39B	. ad No 72, 1991
	am No 78, 1994
	•

258 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

rep No 157, 1997  s 39C
am No 175, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 164, 1994; No 1, 1996 rep No 157, 1997  ss 39D–39G
rep No 157, 1997  ss 39D–39G
ss 39D–39G
rep No 157, 1997  s 39H
s 39H
am No 74, 1991 rep No 157, 1997 s 39J
rep No 157, 1997  s 39J
s 39J
rs No 78, 1994 rep No 157, 1997 s 39JA
rep No 157, 1997 s 39JA
s 39JA
Renumbered s 39JE
Renumbered s 39JE
•
rep No 157, 1997
s 39JE (formerly s 39JA) rep No 157, 1997
s 39K ad No 72, 1991
rep No 157, 1997
s 39L ad No 72, 1991
am No 7, 1997
rep No 157, 1997
s 39M ad No 72, 1991
rs No 7, 1997
rep No 157, 1997
s 39N ad No 72, 1991
am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; Nos 98 and 118, 1994
rep No 157, 1997
Subdiv F of Div 6 of ad No 72, 1991
Part III rep No 146, 1995
s 39P ad No 72, 1991

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

259

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 228, 1992
	rep No 146, 1995
s 39Q	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
s 39QA	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 146, 1995
Subdiv G of Div 6 of	ad No 72, 1991
Part III	rep No 146, 1995
s 39R	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 175, 1991; No 228, 1992
	rep No 146, 1995
ss 39S, 39T	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
s 39U	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 43, 1996
	rep No 146, 1995
ss 39V, 39W	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
Subdiv H of Div 6 of	ad No 72, 1991
Part III	rep No 146, 1995
s 39X	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
ss 39Y, 39Z	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
Subdiv J of Div 6 of	ad No 72, 1991
Part III	rep No 146, 1995
s 39ZA	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 146, 1995
Div 7 of Part III	rs No 87, 1997
	rep No 132, 1998
s 40	am Nos 78 and 88, 1987

260 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
Note 1 to s 40(1)	am No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
ss 40A, 40B	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
s 40C	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 228, 1992; Nos 98 and 164, 1994; No 146, 1995; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
s 40D	ad No 78, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Heading to s 41	rs No 157, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
s 41	am No 106, 1986; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989
	rs No 72, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; Nos 98 and 164, 1994; No 128, 1995; No 157, 1997
	rs No 87, 1997
	rep No 132, 1998
Heading preceding	ad No 72, 1991
Module A of s 41	rep No 87, 1997
Module A of s 41	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
41-A1	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Note 2 to 41-A1	am No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
41-A2	ad No 72, 1991

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

261

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

### Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 78, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module B of s 41	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
41-B1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
Module C of s 41	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 43, 1996
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 146, 1995; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Note 1A to 41-C2	rs No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C2A	ad No 228, 1992
	am No 78, 1994; No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C2B	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 118, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C4	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 43, 1996
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C5	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991; Nos 106 and 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997

262 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
41-C6	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; Nos 118 and 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C6A	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 146, 1995
41-C7 to 41-C9	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C10	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 118, 1995; No 43, 1996
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C11	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
41-C12	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; Nos 128 and 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
Module CAA of s 41	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 114, 1997
41-CAA1 to 41-CAA9	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 114, 1997
Module CA of s 41	ad No 228, 1992
(41-CA1 to 41-CA8)	rep No 87, 1997
41-CA1	ad No 228, 1992
	am No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
41-CA1A	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
41-CA2 to 41-CA8	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 87, 1997
Module D of s 41	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

263

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
41-D1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 121, 1993; No 118, 1995; No 1, 1996
	rep No 87, 1997
Note 2 to 41-D1	rs No 7, 1997
	am No 7, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
41-D2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
41-D2A	ad No 121, 1993
	rep No 7, 1997
41-D2B	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
41-D3	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
41-D4	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
41-D5	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
41-D6	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
Module E of s 41	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
41-E1, 41-E2	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
41-E3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
41-E4 to 41-E7	ad No 72, 1991

264 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 78, 1994
41-E8	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
41-E9	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
Module F of s 41	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
41-F1, 41-F2	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
41-F3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
41-F4	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991; No 27, 1993; No 78, 1994; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
41-F5, 41-F6	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
Module G of s 41	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
41-G1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
41-G2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992
	rep No 87, 1997
41-G3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
	rs No 70, 1992
	rep No 87, 1997
Heading to s 42	rs No 157, 1997

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

265

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 87, 1997
s 42	am No 130, 1987; No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989
	rs No 72, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; Nos 98 and 164, 1994; No 128, 1995; No 43, 1996; No 157, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Heading preceding  Module A of s 42	
Module A of s 42	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-A1	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Note 2 to 42-A1	am No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
42-A2, 42-A3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 78, 1994; No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-A4	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
Module B of s 42	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-B1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
Module C of s 42	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C1	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C2	ad No 72, 1991

266 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 78, 1994; No 128, 1995; No 157, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; Nos 12 and 228, 1992; No 78, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C3AA	ad No 78, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C3AB	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C3AC	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C3A	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C4	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C5	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C6	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C7	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 73, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-C8	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
Module D of s 42	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-D1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 43, 1996
	rep No 87, 1997

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

267

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

42-D2
rep No 87, 1997  Note 1A to 42-D2
Note 1A to 42-D2
rep No 87, 1997  42-D2A ad No 228, 1992  am No 78, 1994; No 146, 1995  rep No 87, 1997  42-D2B ad No 146, 1995  rep No 87, 1997  42-D3 ad No 72, 1991  am No 118, 1995  rep No 87, 1997  42-D4 ad No 72, 1991  am No 43, 1996  rep No 87, 1997  42-D5 ad No 72, 1991  am No 175, 1991; Nos 106 and 118, 1995  rep No 87, 1997  42-D6 ad No 72, 1991
42-D2A ad No 228, 1992  am No 78, 1994; No 146, 1995  rep No 87, 1997  42-D2B ad No 146, 1995  rep No 87, 1997  42-D3 ad No 72, 1991  am No 118, 1995  rep No 87, 1997  42-D4 ad No 72, 1991  am No 43, 1996  rep No 87, 1997  42-D5 ad No 72, 1991  am No 175, 1991; Nos 106 and 118, 1995  rep No 87, 1997  42-D6 ad No 72, 1991
am No 78, 1994; No 146, 1995 rep No 87, 1997  42-D2B
rep No 87, 1997  42-D2B
42-D2B
rep No 87, 1997  42-D3
42-D3
am No 118, 1995 rep No 87, 1997  42-D4
rep No 87, 1997  42-D4
42-D4
am No 43, 1996 rep No 87, 1997  42-D5
rep No 87, 1997  42-D5
42-D5
am No 175, 1991; Nos 106 and 118, 1995 rep No 87, 1997 42-D6
rep No 87, 1997 42-D6 ad No 72, 1991
42-D6 ad No 72, 1991
am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; Nos 118 and 146, 1995
rep No 87, 1997
42-D6A ad No 146, 1995
rep No 87, 1997
42-D7 to 42-D9 ad No 72, 1991
rep No 87, 1997
42-D10 ad No 72, 1991
am No 73, 1991; No 118, 1995
rep No 87, 1997
42-D11 ad No 72, 1991
am No 43, 1996

268 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 87, 1997
42-D12	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; Nos 128 and 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-D13	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-D14	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-D15	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 78, 1994; No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-D16	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; Nos 128 and 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
Module DAAA of s 42	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 114, 1997
42-DAAA1 to 42-DAAA13	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 114, 1997
Module DAA of s 42	ad No 78, 1994
	rs No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-DAA1 to 42-DAA11	ad No 78, 1994
	rs No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-DAA12	ad No 78, 1994
	rs No 118, 1995
	am No 146, 1995; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Note to 42-DAA12	am No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

269

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
42-DAA13, 42-DAA14	ad No 78, 1994
	rep No 118, 1995
Module DA of s 42	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 87, 1997
42-DA1	ad No 228, 1992
	am No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
42-DA1A	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
42-DA2 to 42-DA8	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 87, 1997
Module E of s 42	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 121, 1993; No 118, 1995; No 1, 1996
	rep No 87, 1997
Note 2 to 42-E1	rs No 7, 1997
	am No 7, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 118, 1995 (as am by No 157, 1997)
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E2A	ad No 121, 1993
	rep No 7, 1997
42-E2B	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E3	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E4	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997

270 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
42-E5	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E6	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 78, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E7 to 42-E9	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E10	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E11	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991; No 78, 1994; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E12	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-E13	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 78, 1994
	am No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
Module F of s 42	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
42-F1, 42-F2	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
42-F3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
42-F4	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
42-F5	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

271

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
42-F6 to 42-F10	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
42-F11	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
42-F12, 42-F13	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
Module G of s 42	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-G1, 42-G2	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-G3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-G4	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991; No 27, 1993; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-G5	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-G6	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 27, 1993
	rep No 87, 1997
42-G7	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
Module H of s 42	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-H1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
42-H2	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 78, 1994

272 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 87, 1997
42-H3	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 70, 1992
	rep No 87, 1997
42-H4	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 78, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
42-H4A	ad No 70, 1992
	rep No 78, 1994
42-H5	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
42-H6	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 78, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Heading to Subdiv D	am No 164, 1994
of Div 7 of Part III	rep No 87, 1997
s 43	am Nos 78 and 88, 1987; No 164, 1989
	rs No 72, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991; No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995 (as am by No 157, 1997); Nos 128 and 146, 1995; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Heading preceding	ad No 72, 1991
Module A of s 43	am No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module A of s 43	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
43-A1	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 164, 1994; Nos 118 and 146, 1995; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
43-A2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 78, 1994; No 118, 1995

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

273

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

### Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 87, 1997
Module B of s 43	. ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
43-B1	. ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 228, 1991; No 164, 1994; No 128, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
Module C of s 43	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
43-C1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 78, 1994; Nos 118 and 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
43-C2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 78, 1994; No 128, 1995; No 157, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
43-C3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; Nos 12 and 228, 1992; No 164, 1994; No 43, 1996
	rep No 87, 1997
43-C3AA, 43-C3AB	ad No 78, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
43-C3A	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 118, 1995
43-C4, 43-C5	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
Module D of s 43	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
43-D1	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
43-D2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 146, 1995; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Note 1A to 43-D2	. rs No 114, 1997

274 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 87, 1997
43-D3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
43-D4	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994; No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
Module DAA of s 43	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 114, 1997
43-DAA1 to 43-DAA3	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 114, 1997
Module DA of s 43	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 87, 1997
43-DA1	ad No 228, 1992
	am No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
43-DA1A	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
43-DA2 to 43-DA8	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 87, 1997
Module E of s 43	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
43-E1	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
43-E2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; Nos 78 and 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
43-E3	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 70, 1992
	rep No 87, 1997
43-E4	ad No 72, 1991

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

275

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rs No 78, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
43-E5	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 87, 1997
43-E6	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 78, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Heading to Subdiv E	am No 74, 1991
of Div 7 of Part III	rep No 98, 1994
Subdiv E of Div 7 of Part III	rep No 98, 1994
s 44	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
Heading preceding	
Module A of s 44	
	rep No 98, 1994
Module A of s 44	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-A1	ad No 72, 1991
	am Nos 70 and 228, 1992; No 78, 1994
	rep No 98, 1994
Module B of s 44	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-B1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992
	rep No 98, 1994
Module C of s 44	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C1	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C2	ad No 72, 1991

276 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C2A	ad No 228, 1992
	am No 78, 1994
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C3, 44-C4	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C5	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C6	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C6A	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C7 to 44-C9	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C10	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C11	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C12	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C13 to 44-C16	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-C17	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992
	rep No 98, 1994

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

277

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

How affected
ad No 228, 1992
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 228, 1992
am No 164, 1994
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 164, 1994
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 228, 1992
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 72, 1991
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 72, 1991
am No 73, 1991; No 121, 1993
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 72, 1991
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 121, 1992
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 72, 1991
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 72, 1991
am No 73, 1991
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 72, 1991
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 72, 1991
am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992
rep No 98, 1994
ad No 72, 1991
am No 175, 1991
rep No 98, 1994

278 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
44-D10, 44-D11	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
Module E of s 44	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
44-E1, 44-E2	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
44-E3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
44-E4 to 44-E7	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
44-E8	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
44-E9, 44-E10	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 78, 1994
Module F of s 44	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-F1, 44-F2	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-F3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 70, 1992
	rep No 98, 1994
44-F4	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 175, 1991; No 27, 1993
	rep No 98, 1994
44-F5	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-F6	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 27, 1993
	rep No 98, 1994

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

279

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
44-F7	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
Module G of s 44	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 98, 1994
44-G1, 44-G2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992
	rep No 98, 1994
Heading to Subdiv F	
of Div 7 of Part III	
Heading to s 45	rs No 157, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
s 45	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 98, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 157, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Heading preceding	
Module A of s 45	
M 11 A C 45	rep No 87, 1997
Module A of s 45	
45.41	rep No 87, 1997
45-A1	
	am No 74, 1991; No 228, 1992; Nos 118 and 146, 1995
M 11 D C 45	rep No 87, 1997
Module B of s 45	
45 D1 45 D2	rep No 87, 1997
45-B1, 45-B2	
	am No 74, 1991
	rs No 78, 1994
45 D2	rep No 87, 1997
45-B3	,
45-B4	rep No 87, 1997
4J-D4	au 110 /0, 1794

280 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
Note to 45-B4	am No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
s 45AB	ad No 164, 1994
	am Nos 118 and 146, 1995; No 157, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
s 45O	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 118, 1995
Heading to Subdiv A of Div 5 of Part IIIA	rep No 87, 1997
ss 45T, 45U	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
s 45V	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994 (as am by No 157, 1997); No 146, 1995; No 43, 1996; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
s 45W	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Subdiv B of Div 5	rep No 87, 1997
of Part IIIA	
s 45X	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Heading preceding	
Module A of s 45X	rep No 87, 1997
Heading to Module A	
of s 45X	
	rep No 87, 1997
Module A of s 45X	,
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-A1	
	rs No 164, 1994

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

281

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

### Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-A2 to 45X-A6	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-A7	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module B of s 45X	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-B1	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 164, 1994
	am No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Note 3 to 45X-B1	am No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-B2	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 146, 1995; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Module C of s 45X	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-C1	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-C2, 45X-C3	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 164, 1994
Module D of s 45X	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-D1	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-D2	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 146, 1995; No 114, 1997

282 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

rep No 87, 1997  Note 1A to 45X-D2	Provision affected	How affected
rep No 87, 1997  ad No 98, 1994  am No 164, 1994; No 146, 1995  rep No 87, 1997  45X-D3A		rep No 87, 1997
45X-D3	Note 1A to 45X-D2	rs No 114, 1997
am No 164, 1994; No 146, 1995 rep No 87, 1997  45X-D3A		rep No 87, 1997
rep No 87, 1997  45X-D3A	45X-D3	ad No 98, 1994
45X-D3A		am No 164, 1994; No 146, 1995
rep No 87, 1997  45X-D4, 45X-D5		rep No 87, 1997
45X-D4, 45X-D5	45X-D3A	ad No 146, 1995
rep No 87, 1997  ad No 98, 1994  am No 164, 1994  rep No 87, 1997  45X-D7		rep No 87, 1997
ad No 98, 1994 am No 164, 1994 rep No 87, 1997  45X-D7	45X-D4, 45X-D5	ad No 98, 1994
am No 164, 1994 rep No 87, 1997  45X-D7		rep No 87, 1997
rep No 87, 1997  45X-D7	45X-D6	ad No 98, 1994
45X-D7		am No 164, 1994
am No 164, 1994; No 146, 1995 rep No 87, 1997  45X-D8 to 45X-D10		rep No 87, 1997
rep No 87, 1997  45X-D8 to 45X-D10	45X-D7	ad No 98, 1994
45X-D8 to 45X-D10		am No 164, 1994; No 146, 1995
rep No 87, 1997  Module DA of s 45X		rep No 87, 1997
Module DA of s 45X	45X-D8 to 45X-D10	ad No 98, 1994
rep No 114, 1997  45X-DA1 to 45X-DA7		rep No 87, 1997
45X-DA1 to 45X-DA7	Module DA of s 45X	ad No 146, 1995
rep No 114, 1997  Module E of s 45X		rep No 114, 1997
Module E of s 45X	45X-DA1 to 45X-DA7	ad No 146, 1995
rep No 87, 1997  45X-E1		rep No 114, 1997
45X-E1	Module E of s 45X	ad No 98, 1994
am No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 1, 1996 rep No 87, 1997 Note 2 to 45X-E1rs No 7, 1997 am No 7, 1997		rep No 87, 1997
rep No 87, 1997  Note 2 to 45X-E1 rs No 7, 1997  am No 7, 1997	45X-E1	ad No 98, 1994
Note 2 to 45X-E1 rs No 7, 1997 am No 7, 1997		am No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 1, 1996
am No 7, 1997		rep No 87, 1997
	Note 2 to 45X-E1	rs No 7, 1997
rep No 87, 1997		am No 7, 1997
		rep No 87, 1997
45X-E2 ad No 98, 1994	45X-E2	ad No 98, 1994

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

283

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	am No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-E3	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 7, 1997
45X-E3A	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-E4 to 45X-E7	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module F of s 45X	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-F1	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-F2 to 45X-F6	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module G of s 45X	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-G1	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-G2	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45X-G3, 45X-G4	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Subdiv C of Div 5 of Part IIIA	rep No 87, 1997
s 45Y	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Heading preceding	
Module A of s 45Y	rep No 87, 1997

284 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
Heading to Module A of	ad No 98, 1994
s 45Y	rs No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module A of s 45Y	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-A1	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-A2 to 45Y-A6	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-A7	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module B of s 45Y	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-B1	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 164, 1994
	am No 146, 1995; No 1, 1996; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-B2	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 146, 1995; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Module C of s 45Y	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-C1	ad No 98, 1994
	rs No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-C2 to 45Y-C6	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 164, 1994
Module D of s 45Y	ad No 98, 1994

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

285

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

### Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-D1	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995; No 1, 1996
	rep No 87, 1997
Note to 45Y-D1	rs No 7, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-D2	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-D3	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 7, 1997
45Y-D3A	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-D4 to 45Y-D13	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module E of s 45Y	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-E1	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-E2 to 45Y-E6	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module F of s 45Y	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-F1	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-F2	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 146, 1995; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
Note 1A to 45Y-F2	rs No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997

286 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
45Y-F3	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994; No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-F3A	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-F4 to 45Y-F6	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-F7	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994; No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-F7A	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-F8 to 45Y-F10	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module FA of s 45Y	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 114, 1997
45Y-FA1 to 45Y-FA8	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 114, 1997
Module G of s 45Y	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-G1	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-G2	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 157, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-G3	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-G4 to 45Y-G9	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-G10	ad No 146, 1995

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

287

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 87, 1997
Module H of s 45Y	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-H1	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994; No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-H2	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-H3	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-H4	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-H5	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 146, 1995; No 114, 1997
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-H6 to 45Y-H9	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Module I of s 45Y	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-I1	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-I2	ad No 164, 1994
	am No 146, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
45Y-I3 to 45Y-I7	ad No 164, 1994
	rep No 87, 1997
Div 6 of Part IIIA	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 146, 1995
s 45Z	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 146, 1995

288 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

Provision affected	How affected
ss 45ZA–45ZD	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 146, 1995
s 45ZE	ad No 98, 1994
	am No 164, 1994; No 128, 1995; No 43, 1996
	rep No 146, 1995
ss 45ZF–45ZJ	ad No 98, 1994
	rep No 146, 1995 (as am by No 146, 1995)
Heading to Div 8AA of	
Part III	N 00 1004
Renumbered Div 1 of Part IIIB	No 98, 1994
Heading to Div 1 of	am No 98 1994
Part IIIB	rep No 1, 1996
Div 8AA of Part III	ad No 74, 1991
Renumbered Div 1	No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994)
of Part IIIB	
Div 1 of Part IIIB	
s 45A	
	No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994)
s 45ZK	am No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994); No 43, 1996
	rep No 1, 1996
s 45B	ad No 74, 1991
D 1 1 4577	am No 70, 1992
	No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994)
s 45ZL	
s 45CRenumbered s 457M	ad No 74, 1991 No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994)
	am No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994; No 43, 1996); No 43, 1996
5 IJEM	rep No 1, 1996
s 45D	•
	No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994)
	am No 98, 1994 (as am by No 164, 1994)
	rep No 1, 1996
	r · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

289

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
Heading to Div 8 of Part III Renumbered Div 2 of Part IIIB	No 98, 1994
Heading to Div 2 of Part IIIB	am No 98, 1994
	rep No 1, 1996
Subdiv A of Div 2 of Part IIIB	rep No 1, 1996
s 46	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
	rs No 228, 1992
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46A	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 78, 1994
	rep No 1, 1996
Heading to Subdiv AA of	am No 228, 1992
Div 2 of Part IIIB	rep No 1, 1996
Subdiv AA of Div 2 of	
Part IIIB	rep No 1, 1996
s 46AA	
	am No 228, 1992; No 36, 1993; No 164, 1994; No 1, 1996
	rep No 1, 1996
ss 46AB–46AG	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 1, 1996
Heading to Subdiv B of	
Div 2 of Part IIIB	rep No 1, 1996
Subdiv B of Div 2 of Part IIIB	гер № 1, 1996
s 46B	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 78, 1994
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46BA	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 70, 1992

290 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 228, 1992
s 46BB	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 1, 1996
ss 46C, 46D	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
s 46E	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
s 46F	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
	ad No 1, 1996
	rep No 7, 1997
s 46G	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992
	rep No 228, 1992
s 46H	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
Heading to Subdiv C of	am No 228, 1992
Div 2 of Part IIIB	1 /
Subdiv C of Div 2 of Part IIIB	rep No 1, 1996
s 46J	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; Nos 70 and 228, 1992
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46K	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991 (as am by No 118, 1995)
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46L	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
ss 46M, 46N	ad No 72, 1991

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

291

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

### Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 228, 1992
s 46P	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
s 46Q	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992
	rep No 228, 1992
s 46R	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
Subdiv D of Div 2 of	rs No 228, 1992
Part IIIB	rep No 1, 1996
s 46S	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 228, 1992
	am No 118, 1995
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46SA	ad No 228, 1992
	am No 118, 1995
	rep No 1, 1996
Heading to Subdiv E of	
Div 2 of Part IIIB	N- 1 1000
of Div 4 of Part IIIB	
Heading to Div 8A of	•
Part III	
Renumbered Div 3 of Part IIIB	No 98, 1994
Heading to Div 3 of	am No 98, 1994
Part IIIB	rep No 1, 1996
Div 3 of Part IIIB	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46V	ad No 73, 1991
	rs No 228, 1992

292 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46W	ad No 73, 1991
	am Nos 70 and 228, 1992
	rep No 1, 1996
ss 46X, 46Y	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 70, 1992
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46YA	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46Z	ad No 73, 1991
	rs No 70, 1992
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46ZA	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 1, 1996
Heading to Div 8B of	am No 74, 1991
Renumbered Div 4 of Part IIIB	No 98, 1994
Heading to Div 4 of	am No 98, 1994
Part IIIB	rep No 1, 1996
Div 4 of Part IIIB	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46ZB	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 164, 1994
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46ZBA	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46ZC	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 164, 1994
	rep No 1, 1996
ss 46ZD, 46ZE	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 70, 1992

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

293

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

	How affected
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46ZEA	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46ZF	ad No 73, 1991
	rs No 70, 1992
	rep No 1, 1996
s 46ZG	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 118, 1995
	rep No 1, 1996
Heading to Div 8C of Part III	am No 74, 1991
Renumbered Div 5 of Part IIIB	No 98, 1994
Heading to Div 5 of	am No 98, 1994
Part IIIB	rep No 1, 1996
Div 5 of Part IIIB	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 1, 1996
ss 46ZH-46ZK	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 1, 1996
Heading to Div 11 of Part III	
Renumbered Div 8 of Part IIIB	No 98, 1994
Heading to Div 8 of	am No 98, 1994
Part IIIB	rep No 7, 1997
Div 8 of Part IIIB	rep No 7, 1997
s 49	rs No 78, 1987
	am No 130, 1987
	rs No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994
	rep No 7, 1997
s 49A	ad No 78, 1987

294 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rs Nos 72 and 73, 1991
	am No 228, 1992 (as am by No 118, 1995); No 98, 1994
	rep No 7, 1997
s 49B	ad No 130, 1987
	am No 164, 1989; No 2, 1991
	rs No 72, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
Heading preceding	ad No 72, 1991
Module A of s 49B	rep No 7, 1997
Module A of s 49B	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-A1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-A2	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 73, 1991
	am No 208, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-A3	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 73, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
Heading preceding 49B-A4	am No 208, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-A4	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 73, 1991
	am No 208, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-A5, 49B-A6	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
Module B of s 49B	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

295

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
49B-B1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994 (as am by No 43, 1996)
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-B2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 98, 1994 (as am by No 43, 1996)
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-B2A	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-B3	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 98, 1994 (as am by No 43, 1996)
	rep No 7, 1997
Module C of s 49B	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-C1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 43, 1996
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-C2	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
Module D of s 49B	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-D1	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
49B-D2	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 7, 1997
s 50C	ad No 2, 1991
	rep No 72, 1991
Heading preceding 52A-1	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 93, 1998
52A-1 to 52A-3	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 93, 1998

296 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
s 52K	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 73, 1991
	rep No 70, 1992
	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
s 52ZAA	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
s 52ZN	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
Div 11A of Part IIIB	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
ss 53AA-53AN	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
Notes 1, 2 to s 53A	rep No 157, 1997
s 53B	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
Heading preceding 53B-1	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 73, 1991
53B-1 to 53B-3	ad No 72, 1991
	rs No 73, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
53B-4	ad No 72, 1991
	rs Nos 73 and 74, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
53B-5	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 74, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
53B-6 to 53B-8	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
53B-9	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 73, 1991; No 228, 1992

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

297

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 228, 1992
53B-10 to 53B-12	ad No 73, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
s 53C	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
Heading preceding 53C-1	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
53C-1	ad No 72, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
53C-2	ad No 72, 1991
	am No 73, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
s 53F	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 157, 1997
Heading preceding 53F-1	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 157, 1997
53F-1, 53F-2	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 157, 1997
Note to 53F-2	rs No 87, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
53F-3, 53F-4	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 157, 1997
Note to 53F-4	rs No 87, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
53F-5, 53F-6	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 157, 1997
53F-6A	ad No 45, 1998
	rep No 157, 1997
53F-7	ad No 228, 1992
	am No 45, 1998
	rep No 157, 1997

298 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
53F-8 to 53F-10	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 157, 1997
s 53G	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 157, 1997
Heading preceding 53G-1	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 157, 1997
53G-1, 53G-2	ad No 228, 1992
	rep No 157, 1997
Note 1 to s 53J	rep No 132, 1998
Note 2 to s 53J	rs No 157, 1997
	rep No 132, 1998
Heading to Subdiv E	rs No 157, 1997
of Div 12A of Part IIIB	rep No 157, 1997
Subdiv E of Div 12Aof Part IIIB	rep No 157, 1997
s 53U	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 157, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
s 53V	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 157, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
Note to s 53V(6)	am No 157, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
s 53W	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 157, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
Div 12B of Part IIIB	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
s 53X	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
Div 13A of Part IIIB	ad No 146, 1995

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

299

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

rep No 157, 1997  ss 54D-54H	Provision affected	How affected
rep No 157, 1997  Note to \$55B(2)		rep No 157, 1997
Note to \$55B(2) rep No 87, 1997  \$55C ad No 72, 1991  rep No 87, 1997  \$56 am No 106, 1986  rep No 78, 1987  \$56BA ad No 78, 1994  am No 43, 1996  rep No 7, 1997  \$\$56BB, 56BC ad No 146, 1995  rep No 157, 1997  \$\$56GAA ad No 146, 1995  rep No 157, 1997  \$\$56HA ad No 146, 1995  rep No 157, 1997  \$\$57AA ad No 146, 1995  rep No 157, 1997  Div 5A of Part III ad No 164, 1989  rep No 72, 1991  \$\$57CA ad No 146, 1995  rep No 157, 1997  \$\$58AA ad No 146, 1995  rep No 157, 1997  \$\$58AA ad No 146, 1995  rep No 157, 1997  \$\$58AA ad No 146, 1995  rep No 157, 1997  \$\$58AA ad No 98, 1994  rep No 132, 1998  \$\$58B ad No 72, 1991  am No 98, 1994  rep No 132, 1998  \$\$58KA ad No 118, 1995  rep No 157, 1997	ss 54D–54H	ad No 146, 1995
s 55C		rep No 157, 1997
rep No 87, 1997  s 56	Note to s 55B(2)	rep No 87, 1997
s 56	s 55C	ad No 72, 1991
rep No 78, 1987  s 56BA		rep No 87, 1997
s 56BA	s 56	am No 106, 1986
am No 43, 1996 rep No 7, 1997 ss 56BB, 56BC		rep No 78, 1987
rep No 7, 1997  ss 56BB, 56BC	s 56BA	ad No 78, 1994
ss 56BB, 56BC		am No 43, 1996
rep No 157, 1997  s 56GAA		rep No 7, 1997
s 56GAA	ss 56BB, 56BC	ad No 146, 1995
rep No 157, 1997  s 56HA		rep No 157, 1997
s 56HA	s 56GAA	ad No 146, 1995
rep No 157, 1997  s 57AA		rep No 157, 1997
s 57AA	s 56HA	ad No 146, 1995
rep No 157, 1997  Div 5A of Part III		rep No 157, 1997
Div 5A of Part III	s 57AA	ad No 146, 1995
rep No 72, 1991 s 57CA		rep No 157, 1997
s 57CA	Div 5A of Part III	ad No 164, 1989
rep No 157, 1997  s 58AA		rep No 72, 1991
s 58AA	s 57CA	ad No 146, 1995
rep No 132, 1998 s 58B		rep No 157, 1997
s 58B	s 58AA	ad No 98, 1994
am No 98, 1994 rep No 132, 1998 s 58KA		rep No 132, 1998
rep No 132, 1998 s 58KA ad No 118, 1995 rep No 157, 1997	s 58B	ad No 72, 1991
s 58KA ad No 118, 1995 rep No 157, 1997		am No 98, 1994
rep No 157, 1997		rep No 132, 1998
•	s 58KA	ad No 118, 1995
s 59 am Nos 78 and 130, 1987		rep No 157, 1997
	s 59	am Nos 78 and 130, 1987

300 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 72, 1991
s 59F	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 228, 1992; No 148, 1994
	rs No 106, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
s 59G	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 228, 1992
	rep No 87, 1997
s 59GAA	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 114, 1997
ss 59GC-59GE	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
s 59K	ad No 73, 1991
	am No 74, 1991; No 228, 1992
	rep No 157, 1997
Notes to s 59P(6), (7)	rep No 87, 1997
Part IIID	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
s 60	am No 78, 1987
	rep No 72, 1991
	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 7, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
s 61	rep No 72, 1991
	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 7, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
s 62	rep No 72, 1991
	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
s 63	am Nos 78, 88 and 130, 1987; No 164, 1989

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

301

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
	rep No 72, 1991
	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
s 64	am No 88, 1987
	rep No 2, 1991
	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
s 65	am No 130, 1986; No 78, 1987; No 130, 1987 (as am by No 133, 1988); No 134, 1988; No 164, 1989
	rep No 164, 1989
	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
ss 66, 67	am No 78, 1987
	rep No 72, 1991
	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
ss 67A, 67B	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
Subhead to s 67C(2)	am No 7, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
s 67C	ad No 146, 1995
	am Nos 7 and 87, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
ss 67D–67G	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 7, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
Heading to s 67H	am No 7, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
s 67H	ad No 146, 1995
	am No 7, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997

302 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
s 67J	ad No 146, 1995
	rs Nos 7 and 87, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
ss 67JA, 67JB	ad No 7, 1997
	am No 87, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
Note to s 67JB(2)	rep No 87, 1997
s 67JC	ad No 7, 1997
	am No 87, 1997
	rep No 157, 1997
ss 67K, 67L	ad No 146, 1995
	rep No 157, 1997
s 82	am No 106, 1986; Nos 78 and 130, 1987
	rep No 73, 1991
s 83	am No 106, 1986; No 130, 1987
	rep No 73, 1991
Note to s 85(5)	rep No 157, 1997
s 95	rep No 73, 1991
s 99A	ad No 70, 1992
	rep No 164, 1994
s 101	am Nos 78 and 130, 1987
	rep No 164, 1989
Part VIIA heading	am No 2, 1991
	rep No 208, 1991
Part VIIA	ad No 84, 1990
	rep No 208, 1991
Div 2 of Part VIIA	rep No 208, 1991
s 118F	ad No 84, 1990
	am Nos 2, 73 and 74, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991
	rep No 208, 1991

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

303

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

## Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

	ad No 84, 1990
	N 2 72 174 1001
	am Nos 2, 73 and 74, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991
	rep No 228, 1992
s 118H	ad No 84, 1990
	am Nos 2, 73 and 74, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991
	rep No 208, 1991
s 118J	ad No 84, 1990
	am Nos 2 and 73, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991
	rep No 208, 1991
s 118JA	ad No 2, 1991
	rs No 74, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991
	rep No 208, 1991
s 118JB	ad No 2, 1991
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991
	rep No 208, 1991
s 118JC	ad No 2, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991
	rep No 208, 1991
s 118K	ad No 84, 1990
	am Nos 2 and 73, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991
	rep No 208, 1991
s 118L	ad No 84, 1990
	am No 2, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991
	rep No 208, 1991

304 Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

# Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
s 118M	ad No 84, 1990
	am Nos 2, 73 and 74, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991
	am No 228, 1992
	rep No 208, 1991
Subdiv C of Div 2 of	rs No 228, 1992
Part VIIA	rep No 208, 1991
s 118N	ad No 84, 1990
	am Nos 2, 73 and 74, 1991
	rs No 208, 1991; No 228, 1992
	rep No 208, 1991
s 118P	ad No 208, 1991
	rs No 228, 1992
	rep No 208, 1991
Note 2 to s 118Q(1)	rep No 157, 1997
Note to s 118S(2)	rep No 157, 1997
118ZAA-1	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 1, 1996
	rep No 116, 1998
Note 2 to 118ZAA-1	am No 93, 1998
	rep No 116, 1998
ss 118ZAB, 118ZAC	ad No 78, 1994
	rep No 116, 1998
s 118ZAD	ad No 78, 1994
	am No 87, 1997
	rep No 116, 1998
s 128B	ad No 119, 1990
	am Nos 73 and 74, 1991
	rep No 2, 1991
s 197A	ad No 106, 1986
	rep No 78, 1987
	•

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986

305

Compilation No. 187

Compilation date: 18/10/2023

306

### Endnote 5—Miscellaneous

Provision affected	How affected
s 198B	ad No 164, 1989
	am No 2, 1991
	rep No 73, 1991
s 198C	ad No 164, 1989
	rep No 73, 1991
s 198E	ad No 74, 1991
	am No 208, 1991; No 118, 1995
	rep No 87, 1997
s 207	am No 78, 1987
	rep No 73, 1991
s 210	rep No 134, 1988

Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986